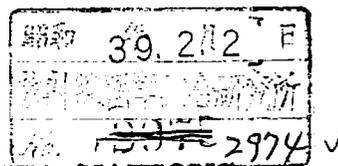


**REPORT OF THE
UNITED NATIONS
SCIENTIFIC COMMITTEE
ON THE
EFFECTS OF ATOMIC RADIATION**

GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OFFICIAL RECORDS : SEVENTEENTH SESSION
SUPPLEMENT No. 16 (A/5216)



UNITED NATIONS
New York, 1962

NOTE

Throughout the present report and the annexes thereto, references to the annexes are indicated by a letter followed by a number : the letter denotes the relevant annex and the number the paragraph therein. Within each annex, references to its scientific bibliography are indicated by numbers.

Symbols of United Nations documents are composed of capital letters combined with figures. Mention of such a symbol indicates a reference to a United Nations document.

ANNEX A

DEFINITIONS OF QUANTITIES, UNITS AND SYMBOLS

1. The Committee has used in the present report the radiological quantities and units defined in the 1959 report of the International Commission on Radiological Units and Measurements (ICRU),¹ the relevant part of which is reproduced below.* It should however be noted that ICRU has appointed an *ad hoc* committee to examine the quantities and definitions of units and some modifications of existing definitions may shortly be recommended.

"1.1. *Absorbed dose* of any ionizing radiation is the energy imparted to matter by ionizing particles per unit mass of irradiated material at the place of interest.

"1.2 The unit of absorbed dose is the *rad*. One rad is 100 ergs/g.

"1.3. *Integral absorbed dose* in a certain region is the energy imparted to matter by ionizing particles in that region.

"1.4. The unit of integral absorbed dose is the *gram rad*. One gram rad is 100 ergs.

"1.5. *Absorbed dose rate* is the absorbed dose per unit time.

"1.6. The unit of absorbed dose rate is the *rad per unit time*.

"1.7. *Exposure dose of X- or gamma radiation* at a certain place is a measure of the radiation that is based upon its ability to produce ionization.

"1.8. The unit of exposure dose of X- or gamma radiation is the *roentgen (r)*. One roentgen is an exposure dose of X- or gamma radiation such that the associated corpuscular emission per 0.001293 g of air produces, in air, ions carrying 1 electrostatic unit of quantity of electricity of either sign.

"1.9. *Exposure dose rate* is the exposure dose per unit time.

"1.10. The unit of exposure dose rate is the *roentgen per unit time*.

"1.11. *Intensity of radiation* (radiant energy flux density) at a given place is the energy per unit time entering a small sphere centered at that place per unit cross-sectional area of the sphere.

"1.12. The unit of intensity of radiation may be *erg per square centimeter second*, or *watt per square centimeter*.

"1.13. The unit of quantity of radio-active material, evaluated according to its radio-activity, is the *curie (c)*. One curie is a quantity of radio-active nuclide in which the number of disintegrations per second is 3.700×10^{10} .

"1.14. *Specific gamma-ray emission* (specific gamma-ray output) of a radio-active nuclide is the exposure dose rate produced by the unfiltered gamma rays from a point source of a defined quantity of that nuclide at a defined distance.

"1.15 The unit of specific gamma-ray emission is the *roentgen per millicurie hour (r/mch) at 1 cm*.

"1.16. *Linear energy transfer (LET)* is the linear-rate of loss of energy (locally absorbed) by an ionizing particle traversing a material medium.

"1.17. Linear energy transfer may be conveniently expressed in *kilo electron volts per micron (kev/ μ)*.

"1.18. *Mass stopping power* is the loss of energy per unit mass per unit area by an ionizing particle traversing a material medium.

"1.19. Mass stopping power may be conveniently expressed in *kilo electron volts per milligram per square centimeter (kev cm²/mg)*."

2. According to ICRU:¹

"The absorbed dose, D (in rads), of any radiation must be multiplied by an agreed factor, RBE (relative biological effectiveness), whose values for different radiations are laid down by the International Commission on Radiological Protection (ICRP). This product, called the RBE dose, is expressed in rems where

$$\text{RBE dose (in rems)} = (\text{RBE}) (D)$$

"In the case of mixed radiations the total RBE dose is assumed to be equal to the sum of the products of the absorbed dose of each radiation and its RBE.

"RBE dose (in rems) = Σ [(absorbed dose in rads) (RBE)]."

For the sake of simplicity in the present report 1 roentgen of X-, beta or gamma radiation is assumed to correspond to a tissue dose of 1 rad and, since the RBE of these radiations is conventionally unity, the tissue dose may also be expressed as 1 rem.

3. The RBE values that have been used in the present report are those established by ICRP in establishing protection standards. The table below gives the values of RBE for different types of radiation.² The ICRP Committee on RBE is currently examining the concept and use of RBE in radiation protection calculations and new recommendations may shortly be made.

* The following is quoted from the above-mentioned ICRU report:

"*Symbols and nomenclature.* There are numerous national and international bodies that have reached varying degrees of acceptance of the use of symbols and units for physical quantities. However, there is no universal acceptance of any one set of recommendations. It is suggested that each country modify the symbols used herein, in accordance with its own practices. Thus one may write: kev, keV, or Kev; ¹⁴C or C¹⁴; rad per unit time, rad per time, or rad divided by time; rad/sec, rad/s, or rad.s⁻¹; etc. The most generally accepted system of symbols and units may be that contained in document UIP 6 (1956) prepared by the International Union of Pure and Applied Physics. These are in fairly close agreement with the recommendations of the International Standardization Organization project ISO/TC 12, the Conférence Générale de Poids et Mesures, Union Internationale de Chimie Pure et Appliquée, and the International Electrotechnical Committee."

TABLE I. RBE VALUES

1. X-rays, electrons and positrons of any specific ionization

RBE = 1

2. Heavy ionizing particles

Average specific ionization (ion pairs per micron of water)	RBE	Average linear energy transfer to water (keV per micron)
100 or less.....	1	3.5 or less
100 to 200.....	1 to 2	3.5 to 7.0
200 to 650.....	2 to 5	7.0 to 23
650 to 1,500.....	5 to 10	23 to 53
1,500 to 5,000.....	10 to 20	53 to 175

For practical purposes, an RBE of 10 is applicable to fast neutrons and protons up to 10 MeV and an RBE of 20 to heavy recoil nuclei for whole-body irradiation and the most sensitive critical organs.

REFERENCES

1. Report of the International Commission on Radiological Units and Measurements (ICRU) (1959). National Bureau of Standards, Handbook 78.
2. Recommendations of the International Commission on Radiological Protection. Brit. J. Radiol. Suppl. No. 6 (1955).



ANNEX B
FUNDAMENTAL RADIO-BIOLOGY

CONTENTS

	<i>Paragraphs</i>		<i>Paragraphs</i>
I. INTRODUCTION	1-3	General considerations of radiation effects in cellular metabolism	161-167
II. INTERACTION BETWEEN IONIZING RADIATION AND LIVING MATTER	4-9	Effects of radiation on integrated functions.....	168-171
Energy dissipation by X- and gamma-rays and by corpuscular radiations.....	6	Growth rate	169
Ionization density—LET	7-8	Mitotic delay	170-171
Transport of energy.....	9	Inhibition of mitosis and cellular death: reproductive and interphase death.....	172-177
III. QUANTITATIVE ASPECTS OF RADIATION EFFECTS.....	10-35	VII. BIOLOGICAL VARIABLES INFLUENCING RADIATION RESPONSE	178-185
Hit principle (target theory) and dose-effect relationships	12-18	Concept of radio-sensitivity.....	178
The threshold problem.....	19-22	Variations in radio-sensitivity with stage of division	179-181
Direct and indirect effects of radiation.....	23-26	Variation of radio-sensitivity with ploidy.....	182-184
Influence of dose-rate and dose fractionation.....	27-30	Genetic control of radio-sensitivity in bacteria..	185
Relative biological effectiveness.....	31-35	VIII. PRIMARY GENETIC EFFECTS OF RADIATION.....	186-225
IV. RADIATION CHEMISTRY	36-93	The genetic material.....	187-189
Water and aqueous solutions of simple compounds	38-49	Point mutation	190-192
Nucleic acids	50-61	Radiation-induced mutagenic effects.....	193-194
Proteins	62-78	Oxygen effect	195-196
Polysaccharides	79-82	Chemically-induced mutagenesis	197
Macromolecular complexes	83-88	Uptake of abnormal precursors.....	198-199
Detection of free radicals in whole cells by electron spin resonance (ESR).....	89-93	Comparison between various mutagenic agents..	200
V. CHEMICAL FACTORS MODIFYING RADIATION RESPONSE IN CELLS.....	94-110	Biochemical aspects of mutation processes.....	201-204
Oxygen effect	94-96	Mutation expression	205-206
Effect of gases other than oxygen.....	97	Chromosome breaks	207-210
Effects of gases under pressure.....	98	Factors influencing the production of chromosome breaks	211-213
Hydration	99-100	Genetic effects of incorporated radio-active substances	214-215
Peroxide after-effects	101-102	Possibility of transmutation effect with C ¹⁴	216-217
Chemical protection	103-110	Local consequences of transmutation.....	218-222
VI. EFFECT OF RADIATION ON CELLULAR STRUCTURES AND THEIR FUNCTION	111-177	Ionization dose per transmutation under uniform contamination	223-225
DNA synthesis	116-132	IX. RECOVERY AT THE CELLULAR LEVEL.....	226-243
RNA and protein synthesis.....	133-157	X. GENERAL CONCLUSIONS	244-250
Effects of radiation on antibody synthesis.....	158-160	REFERENCES	

I. Introduction

1. The effects of radiation on living matter must be envisaged at different levels of organization, those of individual molecules and macromolecules, subcellular structures, whole cells, tissues and organs, whole organisms, and populations of organisms. To understand the action of radiation, each system must be studied independently and in its natural context. The actions become more complicated as the organization level rises. At each level and for each effect studied, it is sometimes helpful to think in terms of the sensitive molecule or structure, the sensitive cell, tissue, or organ.

2. The present annex deals chiefly with macromolecules, subcellular structures, or isolated cells and cell populations. Our knowledge of the molecular organization of various cell organelles is increasing rapidly and

the impact of molecular biophysics on fundamental radio-biology is greater than in the past. The molecular approach will eventually enable us to understand the effects of radiation on the impairment of fundamental processes in the cell. The effects of radiation on macromolecules or subcellular structures are thus of great importance in fundamental radio-biology.

3. This annex deals essentially with ionizing radiation; investigations with non-ionizing radiations are referred to only in so far as they bear on our understanding of the effects of ionizing radiations.

II. Interaction between ionizing radiation and living matter

4. The absorption of ionizing radiation by matter is followed by a complex of events the nature of which

depends on absorbed dose and the chemical and physico-chemical composition of the irradiated material. Various stages can be recognized in the development of radiation effects. These are not sharply demarcated but blend into each other. Distinctions have some value, however, because they permit a partial analysis of the temporal sequence of events.

5. (a) *Elementary reactions.* These occur in a very short period of time, $\sim 10^{-17}$ - 10^{-15} seconds. They are primarily physical and result from the interaction between photons or ionizing particles and atoms and molecules. These interactions give rise to excitations and ionizations. Excited and ionized atoms and molecules are highly unstable and chemically active; rearrangements in the electron configuration of the excited structures lead to the primary products of radiation action which may be stable or unstable molecules, or free radicals.

(b) *Primary reactions.* Radicals and excited molecules formed as the result of elementary processes react chemically with neighbouring molecules and between themselves. This stage, the chemical stage, may last from a fraction of a second to hours.

(c) *Secondary reactions.* Elementary and primary reactions give rise to secondary reactions in which macromolecules of essential biological significance and major metabolic pathways are affected. Secondary reactions result, therefore, in alterations and impairment of cellular structures and functions, and may lead to biologically observable radiation injury. This, the biological stage, may last from a few hours up to years in long-lived multicellular organisms.

ENERGY DISSIPATION BY X- AND GAMMA-RAYS AND BY CORPUSCULAR RADIATIONS

6. The elementary characteristics of ionizing radiation and the way energy is absorbed by ionization have been described in chapter II. Only part of the energy absorbed by an irradiated tissue gives rise to ionizations; the remainder, in a process called excitation, raises electrons of atoms or molecules to a higher energy level without expelling them. In its chemical or biological action, the energy absorbed in the excitation process is not considered to be as important as that absorbed in the ionization process. However information is incomplete on this point.

IONIZATION DENSITY—LET

7. In any interaction of ionizing radiation with matter, the ultimate transfer of energy is carried out by a charged particle. The rate of loss of energy by a particle along its path is proportional to the square of charge and inversely proportional to velocity. Hence, for any particle, the rate of loss of energy is greatest near the end of its track. Linear energy transfer (LET) is defined as the linear rate of loss of energy (locally absorbed) and is usually measured in keV/ μ .

8. At a given dose the biological effect may vary considerably with LET; it may increase or decrease depending on the object irradiated and the effect measured. There is as yet no complete theory on the influence of LET (paras. 31-35).

TRANSPORT OF ENERGY

9. Free radicals, whose intrinsic lifetime is indefinite, usually disappear quickly because of their reactivity. Excited molecules have, in general, only a transitory

existence in condensed systems since they are inherently unstable. Although excitation can lead to dissociation of the molecule, it is less likely to do so in the case of more complex molecules where excess energy can be distributed over many bonds. Energy degradation within the same molecule is known as internal conversion. Through internal conversion, the excited molecule is degraded in energy from a higher to a lower excited state, or returns to the ground state; the excess energy is converted into vibrational and rotational energy and may be transferred to other molecules. Energy can also be transferred from one molecule to another through processes known as exciton interaction and resonance transfer.¹ The increasing emphasis on the mechanisms by which energy migrates and on their role in radiation effects is reflected in recent symposia and reviews.²⁻⁴

III. Quantitative aspects of radiation effects

10. Known dose-effect relationships may be described under a limited number of headings. Their graphic presentation is often simple, linear in a few instances, and in general exponential or sigmoid. Thus, oxidation of ferrous ions and reduction of ceric ions in aqueous solution is, in certain circumstances, directly proportional to dose. These effects may be interpreted as due to radicals induced in the aqueous medium. However, in somewhat more complicated situations, e.g. the inactivation of enzymes in solution or in the solid state, there may be an exponential relationship between remaining activity and radiation dose. This relationship expresses, in part, the fact that inactivated molecules are still able to capture radicals and thus to decrease the number of radicals for inactivation of still intact molecules.

11. Even for complex systems like living cells, the experimental relationship between dose and effect is often a simple one. In the study of these relationships it is essential to define the effect clearly. For isolated cells, reproductive ability has been used most frequently as the criterion of damage. Cells which have lost reproductive integrity may still divide a few times. However, cells affected in this way can sometimes maintain the ability to accomplish for a certain time some metabolic or physiological functions at near normal rates, e.g., respiration,^{5,6} protein synthesis,⁷ motility.⁸ The doses required for impairment of such metabolic functions are usually much greater than those necessary to impair reproduction.

HIT PRINCIPLE (TARGET THEORY) AND DOSE-EFFECT RELATIONSHIPS

12. According to the hit theory,⁹⁻¹¹ the biological effects of ionizing radiation on cells are due to hits in a sensitive component of the cell; hits produced outside this "target" are ineffective. Although, as originally formulated, the hit was considered to be an ionization or excitation produced directly in the target, the theory has been enlarged to include hits produced by diffusible products involved in indirect action.¹²

13. If a cell is inactivated by a single hit in a target or in any of a number of targets, it can easily be shown that the survival curve is exponential. The number of cells escaping biological modification (N) is then related to dose according to the formula $N = N_0 e^{-\alpha D}$, where N_0 is the number of cells originally present, D is dose, and

α is a constant expressing the sensitivity of the cells. From this formula it follows that the number of survivors will be $N/N_0 = e^{-1} \sim 0.37$ for the dose $1/\alpha$ which is the dose that brings about one hit per target on the average. This 37 per cent dose is important in calculations of the volume of the target.

14. When two or more hits are necessary to destroy one target or when two or more targets in one cell have to be hit before the damage shows, the survival curves are no longer exponential but are sigmoid and have an initial shoulder when the logarithm of the survival is plotted against dose. In the latter case (two or more targets), the number of targets can be estimated from the survival curve by extrapolating the linear part of the semi-log-plot to zero dose. The value (greater than one) thus obtained on the survival axis is equal to the number of targets.

15. As a rule, with high LET radiations and neutrons, and in certain cases with X- or gamma-rays, exponential survival curves are observed for the inactivation of viruses and micro-organisms.⁹ When the fraction of cells or subcellular structures affected is small, the number of responses is approximately proportional to dose. This has been found for the induction of mutations in bacteria, *Drosophila*, and other organisms; the mechanism seems to be one hit.

16. X-irradiated polyploid yeast cells^{13,14} and isolated mammalian cells¹⁵ have sigmoid dose-effect curves. The type of curve often depends on the LET of the radiation. Higher LET values may result in exponential survival for cells having sigmoid type curves for low LET radiations.¹⁶

17. Sigmoid survival curves are also expected when a population of individuals is irradiated, the susceptibility of which obeys certain distribution patterns.

18. Both exponential and sigmoid survival curves may have breaks (resistant tails). The interpretation usually offered is that the population studied contains a subgroup which is more resistant to radiation. In general there are two ways in which this could occur:

(a) The heterogeneity may be genetic; the more resistant individuals are mutants of the more sensitive. This situation can be recognized by isolating a clone from cells surviving higher doses and by establishing a new survival curve with the population from this resistant clone. The slope found corresponds to the slope of the resistant tail in the original curve. However, in some cases, attempts to do this have failed. With the widely used strain *E. coli* B, the rate of mutation to resistance is only about 10^{-5} per bacterium per generation and therefore probably too low to account for the appearance of the tail.¹⁷

(b) The heterogeneity may be physiological; in this case, if cells surviving at the higher doses are isolated, the survival curve of the new population shows the same resistant tail as the original one. This holds in haploid yeasts where budding cells appear to be more resistant.¹⁸ There is similar phenomenon with *Pneumococcus* transforming principle.¹⁹ A resistant tail may also be seen with a bacterial population containing cells in both the logarithmic and stationary phase of growth; the logarithmic phase is more radio-sensitive.^{20,21}

THE THRESHOLD PROBLEM

19. The observation of an exponential survival curve may be interpreted as a one-hit process. The same applies

to the linear relationship for mutation induction when the number of mutations is small compared to the number of loci at risk; any dose, however small, has a probability of producing the effect.

20. Sigmoidal survival curves may be interpreted as an indication that inactivation results from multiple hits in a single target or inactivation of multiple targets by one or more hits in each. There is also a finite probability that any dose may produce an effect. Thus the existence of biological responses with sigmoidal dose-effect curves do not necessarily prove the existence of a threshold dose.

21. Even if recovery processes occur at the cellular level, these conclusions remain valid; such recovery merely changes the slope of the dose-effect curve.

22. Without extensive empirical data and detailed knowledge of the various steps between initial absorption of radiation and expression of biological effects, discussion of the threshold question is largely limited to theoretical considerations. In the only instance in which it has been possible to obtain unequivocal experimental data, the induction of phage growth in lysogenic bacteria, no threshold was found; one ion pair per cell was effective.²² It is therefore prudent to assume, as in the last report of the Committee, that "biological effects will follow irradiation, however small its amount".²³

DIRECT AND INDIRECT EFFECTS OF RADIATION

23. Of the models proposed to explain observed dose-effect relationships, the simplest is the target theory based on the assumption that inactivation is caused only by ionizations *inside* the target—"direct action".

24. Although the concept of a "target" has been maintained in most theories, it has become increasingly apparent that at least part of the biological effect is due to chemical events outside the target. In this event damage to the target is secondary—"indirect action".^{16,24}

25. As yet there is no general agreement on the relative importance of direct and indirect action in living cells. The modification of damage by oxygen or chemical protective agents has sometimes been interpreted as evidence that indirect action is predominant. It has however been shown that the effect of oxygen and some protectants is also consistent with direct action, if it is assumed that the effect of radiation on the target is a two-stage one.^{25,26} The primary event might then be partly or totally reversible.

26. The problem of direct versus indirect effects of radiation has been comprehensively reviewed by Timofeev Ressoovski and Rompe² with an analysis of mechanisms of energy migration and transfer in the heterologous system. Their theory allows for chance fluctuations in the occurrence of both direct and indirect effects, and for the mechanisms of propagation of radiation injury in time and space. Depending on the structure or function damaged, either direct or indirect effects may be considered predominant.

INFLUENCE OF DOSE-RATE AND DOSE FRACTIONATION

27. Variation of the irradiation rate (fractionation of dose or variation of dose-rate) may influence the biological effect in some instances. When radiation damage is irreparable, no modification of the response is expected; if a modification is seen, it is generally assumed to repre-

sent a repair mechanism. Mice, *Drosophila*, plants, and several other species (C, table VII) have been extensively studied. Other examples are *Arbacia* eggs²⁷ and mammalian tissue culture cells. In *Arbacia* sperm, however, no repair has been observed.^{28,29}

28. If the phenomenon under study is single hit, e.g. induction of point mutations, repair processes would reduce the magnitude of the slope of the dose-effect curve. Russell³⁰ discovered that low dose-rates were less efficient than high dose-rates in inducing mutations in mouse gonial cells. This dose-rate effect was maximal at 0.82 r/min; further reduction of the dose-rate had no further effect on mutation rates.³¹ Russell's finding, which stimulated similar studies by others, has been confirmed in several species. Low dose-rates also greatly diminish the sterilizing effects of radiation in female mice and increase survival of spermatogonia.³⁹

29. The effectiveness of fractionated doses to the mouse testes has been demonstrated with doses in the range of 1600 rad.⁴⁰ In experiments with *Drosophila* at low doses and different stages of spermatogenesis, no effect of dose fractionation has been observed.³²

30. The effect of dose-rate on multi-hit processes is not difficult to explain. If the rate of delivery is reduced so as to increase the time between two successive events (hits) significantly, and if the individual lesions due to hits can be repaired within a certain time, lowering the dose rate or fractionation of the dose will result in a diminished frequency of effects for a given total dose. The role of chromosome aberrations may be of particular importance in monkey or human embryonic tissue cultures. Some reports indicate that these tissues are two or three times more sensitive than those of mice.^{83,84} Investigations of the repair of pre-mutational damage have been carried out with many species, including mammals^{35,36} insects^{37,38} and plants.^{284,516} This subject is discussed more fully in annex C.

RELATIVE BIOLOGICAL EFFECTIVENESS

31. With radiations of different quality, the absorbed doses required for a given effect are usually not the same for different types of radiation. The extent to which radiations of different quality differ from each other in this respect is a measure of their relative biological effectiveness (RBE). The RBE of two radiations is defined as the inverse ratio of the respective doses that are necessary to bring about a given effect. The radiation standard chosen by the ICRU is an X- or gamma-radiation having a LET in water of 3 keV/ μ delivered at a rate of about 10 rad/min.

32. In the simplest cases, the mechanism underlying the difference in efficiencies of radiations can easily be explained. For an event which is inhibited by the absorption of a minimal amount of energy, such as the inactivation of an enzyme or virus, the low ion density radiation will be more effective than high ion density, because some of the latter ionizations will be wasted. On the other hand, radiation with a high density of ionization will be more effective when larger amounts of energy are needed (simultaneously or within a relatively short time or within a certain volume) to produce the effect in the sensitive structure.

33. Thus, RBE depends not only on the LET of a given radiation but also on the effect studied, and this dependence may assume various forms. Thus, Zirkle⁴¹ has pointed out that there are experimental situations in

which RBE and LET are directly related, inversely related, in which RBE shows a maximum for a certain value of LET, and in which RBE is constant. Other factors make the picture even more complex; RBE values may depend on dose, dose-rate, presence of oxygen, and physiological conditions.

34. The LET concept itself is complex. The kinetic energy loss of a particle is discontinuous and subject to statistical fluctuations.⁴² Furthermore, it varies along the track. For these reasons an average value must be calculated. In principle, however, RBE not only depends on this average value of LET, but also on LET distribution. The following figure⁴³ attempts to summarize experimental data on bacterial, plant and animal cells.

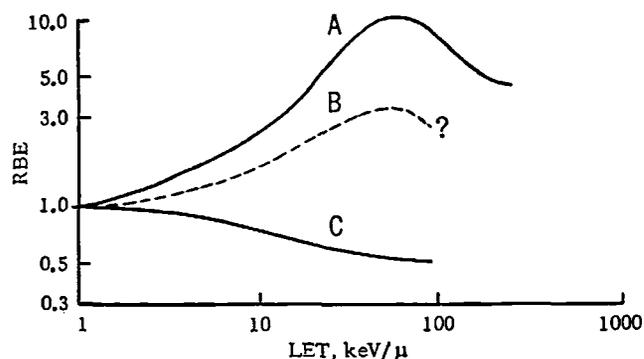


Figure 1. Variation in RBE with LET, for biological materials irradiated in aerobic conditions⁴³

A: plant cells⁵⁷⁷⁻⁵⁸²
 B: animal cells^{203, 577, 583-585}
 C: two strains of bacteria^{183, 566-587}

35. To assess the RBE of a certain radiation, dose-response curves of the particular biological effect are determined for both test and standard radiations. If both curves coincide when all dose values of the test radiation are multiplied by a constant factor, the RBE is equal to this factor. Sometimes the curves do not have identical shapes; the RBE value then depends on dose. This comparison pertains to absorbed dose. If this dose is not uniform throughout, the average value is used. This may not be strictly correct if the biological effect depends on dose. There are many other complications that make experimental RBE values difficult to interpret. The values are, however, useful in the practice of health physics, where upper limiting values of RBE are used to transform dosages measured in rad to rem.

IV. Radiation chemistry

36. Since water constitutes 70 per cent or more of cell mass, water molecules take up most of the energy imparted to cells by ionizing radiation and may be important in the damage to vital cell components. Knowledge collected during the last decade about the chemical changes induced by irradiation of water and aqueous solutions of simple compounds is therefore of great importance to radio-biology. Work has been done on the radiation chemistry of solutions of nucleic acids and other macromolecules to gain some insight into the mechanism by which reactive intermediates generated in water attack these molecules. The main results from those fields of research will therefore be summarized in this chapter.

37. In interpreting these results, it is generally assumed that free radicals are important in the chemical

reactions resulting from ionization and perhaps from excitation of water molecules. At present, there is abundant evidence to support such a view. Recently, development of the electron spin resonance technique has provided a method for direct study of free radical formation in certain irradiated materials.

WATER AND AQUEOUS SOLUTIONS OF SIMPLE COMPOUNDS

38. Most reactions in irradiated water can be explained satisfactorily by assuming the formation of H° and OH° radicals. Recent reviews⁴⁴⁻⁴⁶ of the chemical effects of ionizing radiation have shown the usefulness of the radical hypothesis in interpreting the rapidly growing body of experimental data, although some uncertainty still exists with regard to the H° radicals and their distribution around the track of an ionizing particle. It might be that what has been called an " H° radical" is in reality a hydrated electron, H_2O^- .

39. For each 100 eV of dissipated energy some 4 H_2O molecules are split into OH° and H° . OH° radicals can combine to H_2O_2 and H° radicals to H_2 . A considerable fraction of the radicals react in this way to give "molecular products" before there is any significant diffusion or reaction with solute molecules. In chemically pure water, however, only very small amounts of molecular products can be detected, because they are reverted to water molecules through back reactions with free H° and OH° radicals.

40. When solutes capable of reacting with H° or OH° radicals, thereby preventing the back reaction, are present, the products H_2O_2 and H_2 are produced in measurable amounts. Their yields depend on LET, a greater LET giving rise to a larger amount of molecular products through combination of free radicals. The molecular yield also depends on the efficiency with which free radicals are scavenged by solute molecules. Some very efficient scavenging solutes can depress the formation of H_2 and H_2O_2 considerably.

41. A very common solute is O_2 . It reacts with H° radicals to give the radical O_2H° . This explains why the yield of various radiation-induced chemical reactions is dependent on the presence of O_2 . The O_2H° radical is more stable than H° and OH° . When no solutes other than O_2 are present, most O_2H° radicals will combine according to the reaction $2 O_2H^\circ \rightarrow H_2O_2 + O_2$.

42. The primary products in irradiated water may have oxidizing or reducing properties depending on the redox potential of the solute concerned, on the qualities of other solutes (e.g. O_2 , which converts reducing H° radicals to O_2H° radicals which may have oxidizing action), or on pH.

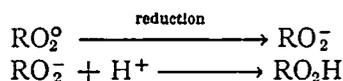
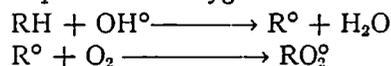
43. The influence of pH is explained by the following ionic equilibria: $H^\circ + H^+ \rightleftharpoons H_2^\circ$; $OH^\circ \rightleftharpoons H^+ + O^-$ and $O_2H^\circ \rightleftharpoons H^+ + O_2^-$. It should be noted that, in neutral solutions, O_2H° radicals have far less oxidizing power than at low pH's. The oxygen effect in living systems can therefore probably not be interpreted as an enhancement of oxidation through the reaction $H^\circ + O_2 \rightarrow O_2H^\circ$.

44. Application of these data to radio-biological systems is by no means straightforward. In the first place, the diffusion range of free radicals in living cells is very limited,⁴⁷ because many molecules can react with free radicals, thereby protecting more vital components. Cell structures can be attacked, therefore, only by radi-

cals formed in close proximity, and the damage to certain molecules will be much less in cells than in dilute solutions. Secondly, the presence of great numbers of simple and complex molecules in cells may give rise to secondary and tertiary reactions which differ from those in simple solutions.

45. Knowledge of the primary reactions in irradiated water has been derived largely from the study of aqueous inorganic solutions. Much experimental work has also been done on aqueous solutions of organic compounds. However, for many changes in solutions of simple molecules, the reaction mechanism has not been unambiguously established.

46. There is evidence for the formation of hydroperoxides in the presence of oxygen:



47. In some instances hydroperoxides are believed to be labile intermediates, but stable peroxides have also been found, e.g. after irradiation of solutions of various amino acids and of pyrimidine bases⁴⁸ and their nucleosides and nucleotides.^{49,50} The formation of hydroperoxides may enhance oxidation, e.g. increase oxidation of ferrous ions in acid solution where there are organic impurities. This can be prevented by addition of Cl^- ions; these react with OH° radicals ($OH^\circ + Cl^- \rightarrow OH^- + Cl^\circ$) and thus modify the sensitizing action of organic molecules.⁵¹

48. Reactions between radicals and oxygen, and between radicals and hydrogen-atom-donating compounds, have been shown to be important biologically. In the bacterial spore, radicals formed that are biologically effective if they react with oxygen may be removed by hydrogen donors such as H_2S prior to O_2 reaction.^{52,53} Such mechanisms have been proposed for other systems.^{49,54,55}

49. Further chemical reactions which may bear on radio-biology are the oxidative deamination of amino acids,⁵⁶ the decarboxylation of organic acids,⁴⁵ the oxidation of SH-compounds to the -S-S- dimer,⁵⁷ and the decomposition of glucose by ionizing radiation.⁵⁸

NUCLEIC ACIDS

50. Irradiation of nucleic acids in aqueous solutions leads to several different chemical changes which affect both the purine and pyrimidine moieties and the sugar-phosphate backbone. As yet, it is impossible to give a consistent and quantitative description of these chemical effects of irradiation. Because of the diversity and complexity of the chemical changes, only the main pathways are considered to be established.

51. The chemical changes produced by irradiation of dilute solutions of nucleic acids are, for the most part, initiated by radicals formed in the aqueous media. In agreement with results of experiments with simple nucleic acid components, there are two main reaction pathways by which radicals attack nucleic acids in aqueous solutions: (a) destruction of the bases, the predominant site of chemical attack, and (b) oxidation of the sugar moiety.⁵⁸⁻⁶¹ The products of irradiation of the bases in the presence of oxygen differ from

those formed in its absence. In oxygen-free solutions, pyrimidines are converted into products of undetermined structure, without any specific ultra-violet absorption.⁶¹ Some guanine residues are converted to 2:4-diamino-5-formamido-6-hydroxy-pyrimidine which is attached to the sugar by a labeled glycosidic linkage; from this they are gradually released as free bases. It is believed that the attack on adenine forms the corresponding formamido-pyrimidines, although this has not been directly demonstrated in irradiated DNA.⁵⁹ The yield of chemically altered bases is highest for pyrimidine residues and lowest for purine residues,^{59,61-63} a circumstance which reflects their comparative radio-sensitivity.

52. In aerated solutions of nucleic acids, the hydroperoxides of pyrimidine bases are formed with the saturation of 5, 6 double bonds, and under oxygen this reaction becomes the dominant one.⁶² In DNA, only hydroperoxides of thymine are stable and only these remain attached to the sugar-phosphate backbone.⁶¹ In the presence of oxygen the sensitivity of all bases in DNA solution is increased two to three times; under these conditions a presumed 80 per cent of radicals attacking DNA combine with the base components.

53. The attack of radicals on the sugar moiety leads to formation of labile phosphate esters. Evidence for this is seen in the large quantities of inorganic phosphate that can be liberated by the acidic hydrolysis of irradiated solutions.⁷² It is believed that this results from oxidative formation of carbonyl groups in sugar moieties.⁶¹ In addition to the formation of labile phosphate esters, the attack on the sugar component breaks phosphodiester bonds and liberates small amounts of inorganic phosphate.^{60,64} From experiments with simple phosphate esters,⁶⁵ it appears that inorganic phosphate must come from end groups present in the intact molecule, having been formed during earlier stages of irradiation by main chain scissions.

54. The direct measurement, with prostate phosphomonoesterase, of the number of breaks induced in the sugar-phosphate backbone has revealed that the yield from this process is 20-25 per cent of the yield in terms of base destruction.⁶⁶ The same percentage is found if the release of free bases from irradiated DNA is used to measure the attack on the sugar-phosphate moiety.^{59,62,67}

55. Studies of physicochemical changes in nucleic acids after irradiation are, so far, chiefly confined to deoxyribonucleic acids. In the double-stranded helical DNA molecule, both types of chemical lesions introduced by ionizing radiation, destruction of bases and breakage of phosphodiester bonds, must lead to an altered configuration in solution and consequently to changes in physicochemical properties. The destruction of the base results in local dissociation of the double-stranded structure, and the break in one of the chains results in increased flexibility; two independent breaks at approximately opposite positions in each of two intertwined chains lead to a scission of the whole molecule. There is much evidence supporting this general picture. Thus, the critical temperature for the thermal denaturation of irradiated DNA is reduced.⁶⁸ Likewise, the intrinsic viscosity of irradiated DNA solutions shows marked decreases that reflect coiling of the partially denatured molecule and a fall in molecular weight.⁶⁹⁻⁷¹ Further evidence for degradation is provided by light-scattering,^{71,72} flow birefringence,^{72,73} sedimentation and diffusion studies,^{74,76} and chromatography on cellophane column.⁷⁷ The breakdown of some of the secondary

hydrogen-bonded structure has been shown by the increase in ultra-violet absorption near 260 m μ after small doses of irradiation,^{61,70,72} and also by titrimetric studies.^{70,78}

56. Degradation of DNA proceeds for some time after irradiation, as judged by viscosimetric measurements.⁷⁶ This "after-effect" is more pronounced if DNA is irradiated in air-saturated solution.⁷⁹⁻⁸¹ There are several hypotheses to explain this kind of instability; the decay of some unstable pyrimidine hydroxyperoxides,^{60,61,82} and hydrolysis of labile acyl-phosphates^{61,64} are the most plausible of them.

57. In dilute solutions, the indirect action of radiation prevails. With increasing concentration of DNA the relative importance of this effect decreases in favour of the direct action. This has been shown in experiments in which damage to DNA, as a function of concentration, was studied in the presence of iodine ions which almost entirely prevent the indirect effects of radiation.⁸³⁻⁸⁵ Thus, Mekshenkov ascertained that 0.1 per cent solutions of DNA are almost entirely protected against X-radiation by iodine ions (predominance of indirect effect). With increasing concentration of DNA, however, the protective ability of iodine ions decreases so that in a 20 per cent solution, 80 per cent of DNA molecules present are damaged^{86,87} (predominance of direct effect).

58. DNA molecules irradiated in the dry state or in a slightly moist condition are damaged mainly by the direct action of ionizing radiation. With radiation doses of $\sim 10^6$ rad, in addition to the main chain scission, an intermolecular cross-linking takes place which leads to the appearance of branched molecules as judged by viscosity, sedimentation and light-scattering studies. With increasing doses up to 10^7 rad (the threshold dose depends on water content), this process renders DNA insoluble in water and gives rise to gel formation. Both processes proceed simultaneously, but their relative role in the damage depends on moisture content, presence of oxygen, and nature of ionizing particles.^{68,71,88-90}

59. The rates of main chain scission and branching induced by electrons are about the same at moisture contents up to 25 per cent, and are largely unaffected by oxygen. With swollen DNA gels having a water content of 25 to 70 per cent, intermolecular cross-linking predominates over the scission of the main chain in the absence of oxygen. However, in the presence of oxygen, the ratio between the effectiveness of the two processes is reversed. Above 75 per cent water content, and even in the absence of oxygen, no gel is formed.^{88,89} Alpha-particles are much less effective in the branching process than electrons. With alpha-particles only a limited amount of cross-linkage is found in the absence of oxygen, and this is independent of the moisture content. In the presence of oxygen one main chain break is produced by nearly every alpha-particle traversing a DNA molecule.⁹⁰

60. It is believed that clusters of ionization are responsible for the main chain breaks; cross-links result from the combination of active points formed by ionization^{89,90} for which carbon radicals are likely candidates. Some direct support for the formation of metastable species is provided by the observation of strong gamma-induced phosphorescence in frozen solutions of DNA and RNA.⁹¹ With direct irradiation of dry DNA preparations by gamma-rays, the ESR method reveals the presence of one radical per 10^5 DNA molecules for a dose of 2×10^3 rad.⁹²

61. It is worthwhile to mention that ultra-violet radiation also causes aggregation of DNA⁹⁴ and, to a lesser degree, of RNA in the dry state.^{95,96} In water solution, irradiation of DNA with ultra-violet light induces covalent crosslinks.^{96,97} The native secondary structure is almost preserved as shown by ultra-centrifugation in caesium chloride. These cross-link processes are probably connected with dimerization of thymine or uracil residues.^{98,99}

PROTEINS

62. Changes in the structure of proteins irradiated in dilute aqueous solution are mainly attributable to attack by free radicals and other active species from water. In cells, free radicals account for $\sim \frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$ of the effect; in very dilute pure solutions they account for almost the entire effect.¹⁰⁰

63. Thiol groups, when present, appear to be the most sensitive parts of proteins. These -SH groups become oxidized, as shown by titration,¹⁰¹ thus creating new disulphide bonds with a G* value of about 3. The same process has been observed with enzymes,¹⁰² although the high G value for the oxydation of those enzymes which depend on -SH groups for activity does not always correspond to the G value for inactivation.¹⁰³ Conversely, by other mechanisms, disulphide bonds can be reduced by irradiation, a process which leads to the formation of new thiol groups.^{104,105}

64. Proteins, amino acids, and peptides, in solution, can liberate ammonia on irradiation with large doses, and can at the same time form carbonyl and amide compounds.^{106,107} These products are formed in part from amino-groups and in part from peptide bonds. This reaction involves the formation of imino-groups as intermediates. The imino-groups are hydrolyzed, leading to the rupture of polypeptide chains.¹⁰²

65. The effect on aromatic rings of amino acids in proteins resembles closely the effect on aromatic amino acids themselves. Changes in optical density in the UV absorbing region of some proteins, when irradiated, are similar to those produced in a tyrosine solution.¹⁰⁸ Similarly, a decrease in optical density at 280 m μ has been found for tryptophan itself¹⁰⁹ as well as for proteins rich in this amino acid.¹¹⁰

66. Protein peroxides have been detected after irradiation of proteins in oxygen-containing solutions.¹¹¹

67. Model experiments with protein solutions have revealed that the latent damage, caused by radiation in myosin molecules responsible for the radiation after-effects, can be eliminated by formation of complex compounds with actin molecules if these are introduced into the solution immediately after irradiation.¹¹²

68. Long-lived activated states persist for a few days in protein molecules irradiated in aqueous solution. Activation is associated with disruption of the protein electron structure; this has been confirmed by the ESR method.^{113,114} The ESR method has revealed prolonged retention, by protein molecules (myosin, pepsin), of unpaired electrons appearing after irradiation of protein solutions. A close relationship has been established between these electrons and radiation after-effects in the same system. When irradiated solutions are slightly warmed there is an accompanying "thermal effect", and

* "G" represents the number of molecules changed or produced for each 100 eV of energy absorbed.

unpaired electrons in the protein molecules disappear. This confirms the previous assumption that prolonged retention of unpaired electron-excited energy is a cause of radiation after-effects.¹¹⁴

69. Model experiments with irradiated myosin have revealed "oxygen effect" at the molecular level. Inactivation of myosin's ATP function by irradiation has two stages: first (without the involvement of oxygen) is the long-lived "excited" state of the protein molecule capable of interaction with molecular oxygen; its enzymatic activity is still preserved at this time. Inactivation occurs in the second stage as a result of interaction with oxygen. In an aqueous solution of myosin, "oxygen after-effects" constitute most of the total "oxygen effect".^{115,116-117} These results from a molecular system correspond well with those from studies on a biological system and thus demonstrate the biological importance of these events. In dry spores of *B. megaterium*, oxygen interaction with radiation-induced states can be almost "immediate" as well as post-irradiation.¹¹⁸ The radiation-induced species have proved to be free radicals in experiments involving post-irradiation heat, nitric oxide, and H₂S treatments,¹¹⁹⁻¹²³ coupled with physical experiments (paramagnetic spin resonance studies) of a similar kind.^{52,124} In these experiments, as in those described above with myosin, most of the oxygen effect can occur for an appreciably long time after irradiation. Furthermore, an intermediate state (the metionic state), the consequence of the reaction of oxygen with radiation-induced active species, has been postulated from studies of another biological system.¹²⁵

70. The damaging effects of heat and oxygen in the after-effect response of irradiated myosin solution have proved to be independent of one another. There are thus two distinct forms of latent damage in the same irradiated protein molecule; this agrees with the data of Gordy and his colleagues, who established, by ESR studies, the presence in irradiated protein molecules of two types of spectra—some modified by the action of oxygen and others insensitive to it.^{126,127}

71. As a consequence of the chemical changes of proteins under irradiation, one can expect changes in physical-chemical properties. Changes in chromatographic,¹²⁸ absorptive,¹²⁹ and electrophoretic¹³⁰ properties have been seen.

72. In contrast to irradiation in the dry state, the molecular weight of proteins increases after irradiation in solution.¹³¹⁻¹³³ From chemical evidence there may be several reasons for this. Attack of the tyrosine moieties may induce polymerization as with tyrosine solutions¹³⁴ (melanin formation). In addition, disulphide linkages may be formed among protein molecules. Finally, a re-aggregation of broken molecules may take place, the molecules being held together by freshly formed hydrogen bonds.¹³⁵

73. Irradiation of certain protein solutions (with doses up to 6×10^6 rad) does not lead to perceptible effects on physical, chemical and biological properties immediately after irradiation. However, exposure to heat,¹³⁶ urea,¹³⁷ or UV,¹⁷⁰ alters X-irradiated protein solutions (coagulation, denaturation) more than non-irradiated solutions.

74. In the case of catalase and trypsin inactivation, an after-effect has also been shown.^{138,139} The extent of this depends very much upon the post-irradiation temperature to which the irradiated enzyme was exposed.¹³⁹

The presence of oxygen after irradiation appears to be, in general, unimportant; the after-effect may be attributable to the formation of protein peroxides, of thermolabile molecules, or to other causes.^{140,142}

75. According to present knowledge, enzyme inactivation is attributable to the action of hydroxyl radicals.^{142,143} This hypothesis is supported by the observation that iodine ions serve as protectors for catalase inactivation; it is to be expected that these ions react more readily with hydroxyl than with hydrogen radicals.¹⁴⁴

76. Very little is known of the chemical changes in proteins brought about by irradiation in the dry state. The involvement of disulphide linkages has been demonstrated by the close resemblance between electron spin resonance spectra of a number of proteins and that of irradiated cystine,¹²⁷ and by the fact that irradiated ribonuclease, like ribonuclease with its S-S bonds reduced, can be digested by trypsin whereas the native protein is resistant.¹⁴⁵ A general increase in ultra-violet absorption,^{135,146,147} accompanied sometimes by a shift in the position of the absorption maximum, indicates an attack on aromatic amino acids. Changes in content of other amino acids have also been demonstrated^{147,148} and differences in sensitivity between particular amino acids have been noted.¹⁴⁷ The formation of ammonia and amines with the development of carbonyl and carboxylic end groups in the hydrolysates of irradiated proteins is attributable to an attack on amino acids side chains and on peptide bonds.⁶⁰ Susceptibility of peptide bonds to main chain scission is apparently rather low because no such breaks have been detected in serum albumin irradiated with doses up to 2.5×10^8 rad.¹⁴⁷ The oxygen effect observed upon irradiation of dry proteins seems to be connected not only with the excitation of protein molecules but also with the excitation of oxygen molecules which in turn act on hydrogen bonds within protein molecules.¹¹⁷ The most typical changes in physical, chemical property are those changes which occur *in vivo*: isoelectric point, decrease in sedimentation coefficient, or aggregation as a result of hydrogen bond formation between molecules with disorganized secondary and tertiary structure.^{133,135,147}

77. The important aim of studies of the action of ionizing radiation on proteins is to understand the mechanism of radiation-induced enzyme inactivation. The catalytic capability of an enzyme is determined, most probably, by an active site composed of only a very small number of amino acid residues maintained at the surface of the enzyme molecule by secondary and tertiary bonds. Thus, enzyme inactivation can be accomplished either by chemical alterations in the amino acid residues within an active site or by disruption of essential configuration.

78. The efficiency of inactivation through ionization is very high, with $G \sim 1$. This implies that one ionization or cluster of ionizations anywhere within or near a molecule inactivates that molecule. This makes the hypothesis of inactivation via an attack on the site of specific activity improbable. Consequently, inactivation of enzymes by radiation is discussed here in terms of disruption of the secondary and tertiary structure following the production of an electric charge inside the macro-molecule¹⁴⁹ and migration of the ionizing energy along the covalently bonded structure. Energy then becomes localized on weaker bonds,^{150,151} particularly on S-S disulphide bridges responsible for maintaining the various chains of the enzyme in the native structure.

79. The most noticeable effect of radiation on polysaccharides is chain degradation. This holds for all conditions of radiation¹⁵² as shown by decrease in viscosity, changes in light-scattering, electrophoretic and ultra-centrifuge patterns. The most probable mechanism of degradation is one involving free radicals formed from water, because Fenton's reagent, used as a source of free radicals, induces the same damage.¹⁵³

80. New acid and aldehyde-reducing groups are formed in polysaccharides after irradiation.^{107,154} Small fragments have been found, e.g. gluconic and glucuronic acids in the case of dextran. Mass spectrometry data demonstrate the formation of H_2 , CO and CO_2 when dry cellulose is irradiated.

81. While the effects of irradiation on polysaccharides in solution and in dry state are much the same, cellulose and pectin, when irradiated in a dry state show an after-effect, but only if stored dry in the presence of oxygen.¹⁵⁵ This is probably due to long-lived radicals formed with oxygen. In addition to degradation, branching has been observed in the dry state.¹⁵⁶ The branches are random in length and spacing. All branch points are probably tetra-functional. Branching of polysaccharides in aqueous solutions has not been reported.

82. High molecular weight polysaccharides such as hyaluronic acid in solution (synovial fluid) are depolymerized¹⁵¹ when irradiated with relatively low doses of X-rays (9,000 r), and the process continues about twenty-four hours after irradiation. Viscosity and light-scattering measurements have proved that, during the after-effect, depolymerization continues. The most probable sites of depolymerization are the -O-C-phospho-ester bonds. The addition of cysteamine¹⁵⁸ protects the synovial fluid, although in the absence of oxygen (presence of nitrogen) synovial fluid is more radiation-sensitive. A detailed study of ESR of irradiated polysaccharide has not thrown any light on the observed chemical changes. Internal crosslinking has been suggested¹⁵⁹ although direct proof, using hyaluronic acid, does not exist.

MACROMOLECULAR COMPLEXES

83. There is growing interest in relating the results obtained by irradiating isolated compounds of macromolecules in aqueous solution, and even in the pure solid state, to those from integrated macromolecular complexes (section VI below). Nucleoproteins are probably the closest models of nucleic acids as they exist in the cell, although the status of nucleoproteins *in vitro* may be very different from that *in vivo*.

84. Protein has a protective effect because it traps radicals that would otherwise reach the deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA), but the extent of this trapping is unknown.¹⁶⁰ However, some protective action of nucleic acids on the denaturation of ovalbumin as measured by the number of titrable sulphhydryl groups has been reported.¹⁶¹

85. Nucleoproteins from the same source but with different protein contents show different radio-sensitivities. Dilute solutions of DNA nucleoprotein with N/P ratio smaller than 2 are more radio-sensitive than DNA with N/P greater than 2. Radiation damage is established from a decrease in viscosity. These differences can be attributed to the influence of protein content on

the configurations of DNA in the complexes rather than to some protective action of protein.^{162, 163}

86. If there is a radio-lesion, several possible sites of disintegration and disruption of a nucleoprotein can be envisaged. These include bonds between nucleic acids and protein. Their response may explain why irradiated nucleoproteins do not swell in water as readily as unirradiated material, and why trypsin yields free DNA more quickly from irradiated nucleoproteins.¹⁶⁴

87. On irradiation with electrons (2×10^4 - 2×10^6 rad), part of the DNA of sperm heads is cross-linked to form a loose gel-like network;¹⁶⁵ this does not appear to be due to secondary valence forces. Such cross-linkage has been postulated to be the cause of inactivation of bacteriophages by ionizing radiation.¹⁶⁵ This seems less plausible than the hypothesis that inactivation is due to production of carbon radicals in phage DNA. Such radicals may combine with oxygen, react with a hydrogen-atom donor, or become inactive by an unknown process if neither oxygen nor hydrogen is present.^{166, 167}

88. It is not yet clear which chemical changes are most important in the loss of biological activity of nucleic acids. No data clearly relate radio-sensitivity of biologically active nucleic acids to chemical changes produced by ionizing radiation. From studies on the inactivation of transforming DNA by ultra-violet radiation, by heat denaturation,^{168, 169} and by radio-mimetic substances,¹⁷⁰ damage to the bases seems important. On the other hand, a break in one of the chains of double-stranded DNA, or even scission of the whole molecule, does not necessarily lead to loss of activity. The molecular weight of the transforming DNA can be lowered approximately one order of magnitude by ultrasonic disruption without completely inactivating DNA.¹⁷¹ The inactivation yields, from decay of P³² incorporated into single- and double-stranded DNA phages indicate that, whereas all breaks in single-stranded DNA inactivate the phage, both strands must be broken in double-stranded DNA phages, a fact which accounts for the lower efficiency (ca. 10 per cent).¹⁷²

DETECTION OF FREE RADICALS IN WHOLE CELLS BY ELECTRON SPIN RESONANCE (ESR)

89. Although the radiation chemistry of water and of macromolecules *in vitro* can provide useful information on models of primary reactions *in vivo*, complete information depends on studies on the chemistry of the biological constituents after irradiation of living organisms. Progress in this field has been obtained recently with development of the electron spin resonance technique (ESR); this allows study of free radical formation in biological systems.¹⁷³

90. Through this method, unpaired electrons have been detected in a variety of materials. When applied to detection of free radicals, the material irradiated must be stabilized to prevent diffusion of the radicals, e.g. measurement has to be carried out in solids, in frozen solutions and suspensions, or in dry biological material. In principle, quantitative estimates of the number of unpaired electrons in a sample are possible. In practice, it is difficult to attain reasonable accuracy.

91. Data derived from irradiated biological materials are not easily interpreted. They do not necessarily relate to those free radicals responsible for the biological effects of irradiation because many unpaired electrons arise in biologically less important molecules. From studies of

simpler systems it is known that the presence of even slight amounts of impurities can modify the spectrum appreciably. It is not yet possible to identify those free radicals that give rise to the particular pattern of electron spin resonance absorption in irradiated biological material. Therefore, attempts have been undertaken to show a parallelism between radiation-induced ESR phenomena and biological effects on the same material.

92. In seeds of the grass *Agrostis stolonifera*, the effect of irradiation on growth inhibition decreases when water content increases. This has been related to the observation that the fraction of free radicals persisting for longer times after irradiation also decreases with increasing water content.¹⁷⁴ In seeds of *Vicia faba*, both the sensitivity and free radical concentration after irradiation decrease with increasing water content.¹⁷⁵ In barley seeds, studies have been made of the influence of water and LET on radicals detected by ESR techniques.¹⁷⁶ Attempts to relate biological and ESR results on dry pollen grains have been reported.¹⁷⁷ A parallel between biological end points and ESR data has been established in bacterial spores in studies of the effects of oxygen, heat, and NO treatments on the biological and physical responses.^{52, 53, 118, 124} The ESR method, applied to the investigation of lyophilized tissues of whole-body irradiated rats, also demonstrates the presence of stable radicals which vary with the different tissues. After irradiation with 1,000 rad the amplitude of the spectra does not change in any of the tissues with the exception of spleen where there is a sharp decrease immediately after irradiation.¹⁷⁸ The ESR method has also been used to study the effects of different gases¹⁷⁹ (air, N₂, NO) and of protective substances like cysteamine and AET on the production of free radicals.^{180, 181}

93. The results obtained so far through the ESR technique are summarized in the following propositions:¹¹

"(a) Ionizing radiation produces free radicals in living material;

"(b) The concentration of free radicals produced by radiation increases with increasing doses;

"(c) The measurable concentration of free radicals depends on the surrounding gas and on the water content of the specimen;

"(d) The concentration of free radicals decreases relatively slowly after irradiation and is still well measurable for minutes or up to many hours according to the material and environmental conditions (water content and gas);

"(e) The opinion, widely held up to the present, that absorption of radiation in biological material generally leads within micro-seconds to states stable in the physical sense, must be abandoned;

"(f) It has been proved in some cases that a molecular interchange exists between protective substances and the protected material, and that it plays a fundamental part in protective action."

V. Chemical factors modifying radiation response in cells

OXYGEN EFFECT

94. The influence of oxygen tension on the response of biological systems to radiation is one of the fundamental phenomena of radio-biology. This influence, ex-

erted during irradiation, is generally called "oxygen effect". Gray's recent review integrates the data in this area.¹⁸² The effect has been observed in a great variety of biological systems and can be described in the following way:

(a) In the absence of oxygen, or at reduced oxygen tension, the effects of radiation are diminished but not eliminated; oxygen acts as a dose multiplying agent. Considerable clarification of the quantitative relations between radio-sensitivity and oxygen tension has resulted from work with the bacterium *Shigella flexneri*.¹⁸³ Since, for this organism, survival is exponentially related to dose at all oxygen tensions, the slope of the curve may be used as a measure of radio-sensitivity. It has been found that, when a sufficiently dilute suspension of bacteria is vigorously bubbled throughout the period of irradiation with gases containing different percentages of oxygen, the relation between radio-sensitivity, S , and the concentration of oxygen (O_2) in the medium in which the organisms are suspended is fairly accurately represented by the simple relation:

$$\frac{S - S_N}{S_N} = (m - 1) \frac{[O_2]}{[O_2] + K}$$

where S_N is the sensitivity under anaerobic conditions, obtained by bubbling oxygen-free nitrogen through the solution, and m and K are constants. In general, m is the ratio between the effectiveness of a given dose when oxygen is freely available and the effectiveness when oxygen is absent. Thus, $(m - 1)$ may be considered as the ratio of the oxygen-dependent to the oxygen-independent components of radio-sensitivity. The constant K is the concentration of oxygen at which the sensitivity is exactly midway between anaerobic and fully aerobic values. The ratio m varies around 3 for a wide range of cell types and effects: inactivation of bacteria,¹⁸³⁻¹⁸⁸ and yeast,¹⁸³ growth,¹⁸⁷ chromosome aberrations^{189, 200} and mitotic delay²⁰¹ in plant tissues, as well as inactivation of isolated mammalian cells.^{202, 203} The similarity between values of K (in the range of 4.5-5.0 $\mu\text{M}/\text{l}$) for irradiation of bacteria, yeast,²⁰⁴ ascites tumour cells,²⁰² and plant root cells,¹⁸⁹ may be fortuitous, since a somewhat higher value of K ($10 \pm 2.8 \mu\text{M}/\text{l}$) has been reported²⁰⁵ for *Tradescantia* pollen tube chromosomes.

(b) In wet metabolizing systems, the presence of oxygen during irradiation appears to be essential since no effect has been seen in bacteria irradiated under anoxic conditions when oxygen is introduced only 20 milliseconds later.²⁰⁶ Even stronger evidence is supplied by studies of the inactivation of *Serratia marcescens* by very short pulses of high intensity electron beams.²⁰⁷ Cell suspensions were irradiated with 1.5 MeV electrons delivered either in a single pulse of two microseconds duration (10-20 krad total dose) or for five minutes at a dose-rate of 1000 rad/min; both treatments were applied either in hydrogen or in a 1 per cent oxygen and 99 per cent nitrogen mixture. When irradiation was very short, the radio-sensitivity of the bacteria was the same as under anoxic conditions, whereas with the longer irradiation, oxygen enhanced the sensitivity by a factor of 2.5. However, in dry bacterial spores two actions of oxygen, one realized only if oxygen is present during irradiation, the other at appreciable times after irradiation, have been shown.^{52, 53, 118}

(c) Oxygen effect is usually less marked when cells are exposed to high LET radiation. An important aspect of the oxygen effect is that the enhancement ratio, m , varies with type of radiation, being highest with radiation of lowest LET.

95. The nature of radio-chemical reactions in the oxygen effect including the possible role of HO_2^\bullet radicals and of other reactive products whose yields are influenced by oxygen tension, have been widely discussed in recent years.²⁰⁸ Proof has been cited^{52, 53, 118} that oxygen-free radical interaction takes place in bacterial spores to bring about biological damage by X-rays. However, the spores are semi-dry, and the role of water in these interactions has been studied as yet only in a preliminary fashion.^{209, 210} Consequently, a generalization involving the metabolizing cell cannot be made now. The belief that the oxygen effect depends on cellular aerobic metabolism is challenged by experiments in microorganisms with normal and defective cytochrome systems in which oxygen effect is the same.²¹¹ However, oxygen effect varies with the cell's physiological state. For instance, freshly harvested yeast cells, before starvation, have a considerably higher oxygen enhancement ratio ($m = 3.6$) than cells which have been starved. The ratio m decreases as the starvation period is prolonged, reaching a minimum value of $m = 2$ after two days' starvation.²¹² The observation that oxygen alone causes chromosome aberrations when in high concentrations²¹³ complicates interpretation at this time.

96. This oxygen effect must not be confused with the effect of oxygen given in the post-irradiation period. Since the development of radiation injury depends on metabolism, it is likely that there are systems in which the magnitude of radiation lesions can be altered by changes in oxygen tension after irradiation.²¹⁴⁻²¹⁷ Several papers have also dealt with the effect of anoxia; these have shown that anoxic conditions in metabolizing cells after irradiation reduce damage in some cases,²¹⁸ in others enhance it.²¹⁹

EFFECT OF GASES OTHER THAN OXYGEN

97. If oxygen exerts its radio-biological effects by reacting with radicals induced by radiation, other oxygen-like substances may react similarly.¹²⁵ In *Shigella flexneri* Y6R bacteria,²²⁰ nitric oxide enhances radiation damage in the absence of oxygen. Nitric oxide has been found to enhance the effects of ionizing radiation on plant roots²²¹ and on ascites tumour cells.²²² In *Drosophila*, nitric oxide present during irradiation enhances the production of dominant lethals and sex-linked recessive lethals.²²³ The system seems to differ from that in bacteria and ascites cells in that the same concentration of oxygen does not show an equivalent effect. Although these studies have shown that nitric oxide may frequently simulate oxygen, differences in the effects of the two gases have been shown in dry biological materials. Dry grass seeds irradiated and stored in nitric oxide are less affected by radiation than those irradiated in anoxia. However, when the water content of the seeds exceeds 12 per cent, nitric oxide is as effective as oxygen.¹⁷⁹ In spores of *Bacillus megaterium*, two actions of nitric oxide are known: a small sensitizing action during irradiation and a large protective action after irradiation.¹²¹ The latter action is a consequence of removal of free radicals.^{52, 124} The degree of hydration may influence the size of the two actions.¹⁸²

EFFECTS OF GASES UNDER PRESSURE

98. The oxygen effect on *Vicia faba* roots and ascites tumour cells is prevented when cells are irradiated in liquids in equilibrium with different gases under pressure.^{224, 225} The following gases have this effect:

helium, hydrogen, nitrogen, argon, krypton, xenon, and cyclopropane; the same applies to nitrous oxide in tumour cells. The mode of action has not yet been established; the structures normally injured by radio-chemical reactions involving oxygen may be protected by an absorptive layer of the other gas. Proof that these substances interfere with injuries directly or indirectly dependent on oxygen is provided by the fact that they never reduce the effects of the oxygen outside the limits of anaerobic conditions. This research may provide a most valuable clue to the mechanism of oxygen effect.

HYDRATION

99. The precise significance of water radiolysis in the reactions induced in cells by radiation has still to be determined. New facts on this subject have been given by experiments of Hutchinson *et al.*²²⁶ They measured inactivation of two enzymes (invertase, alcohol dehydrogenase) and of coenzyme A in wet and in dry yeast cells. They found that the sensitivity of these enzyme molecules were two times and twenty times greater respectively in the wet state, than in the dry state. Wet versus dry sensitivity for coenzyme A was estimated as 100 to 1. It has been assumed that the difference between the wet and the dry sensitivities is caused by the migration of chemically active intermediates formed by irradiation of water in the wet cells. Hutchinson⁴⁷ estimates that the migration distances of the water radicals are about the same (30 Angstroms) in all three cases.

100. Although increased water concentration enhances radio-sensitivity in *Aspergillus*,²²⁷ several investigations²²⁸⁻²³¹ comparing radio-sensitivity of dried and wet plant seeds show that it is higher in the dried. Experimental results on *Artemia* eggs^{232, 233} parallel results on plant seeds. It is difficult to draw a general conclusion from the few investigations made on the comparative radio-sensitivities of wet and dry cells. The possibility must be considered that, in some experimental conditions, radio-sensitivity is modified by an inadvertent change in oxygen tension within cells which is very likely to be different for different moisture contents. Also, it may well be that effects of moisture observed in plant seeds and *Artemia* eggs are due mainly to alterations in physiological state rather than to participation of water radicals in primary radio-chemical reactions.^{232, 233}

PEROXIDE AFTER-EFFECTS

101. If phage particles are irradiated in buffer and allowed to remain in the suspending medium after irradiation, the number of damaged particles increases with time.²³⁴⁻²³⁶ Similar phenomena have been reported²³⁷⁻²³⁹ in bacteria, in lysogenic systems, and in phage bacterium complexes. This after-effect may be attributed to the presence of H₂O₂ or of organic peroxides formed in the broth. However, doses exerting profound effects on whole cells are often not high enough to produce damaging concentrations of peroxides in the suspending media. This holds particularly if cells contain catalase, but hydrogen peroxide and organic peroxides in dilute suspensions which contain little protective organic matter may also exert a marked effect. In synthetic media, the concentration of peroxides responsible for the after-effect decreases with time during twenty days after irradiation. During this period the rate of decrease depends on dose, at least in the 1-5 kilorad range.²³⁸ Artificially added inorganic peroxides, e.g. persulfate and urea peroxide,²⁴⁰ can also increase sensitivity of phages and bacteria.

102. A possible clue to the action of peroxides has been found through studies of radiolysis of purines and pyrimidines. The addition of hydrogen peroxide and persulfate to irradiated solutions increases the G value of pyrimidines but leaves the G value of purines unaltered.^{241, 242}

CHEMICAL PROTECTION

103. Certain substances of different composition and distinct physical and chemical properties, when added to cell suspensions, can reduce the effects of subsequent irradiation. Study of the chemical protection of the cell is potentially helpful for understanding the primary events of radio-biological processes. Among "protective agents", the sulphur-containing compounds (cysteamine, cystamine, aminoethyl-isothiuronium, glutathione, etc.) are the more important. A few inhibitors of enzyme activity (sodium cyanide, sodium azide, etc.), some metabolites (gluconate, pyruvate, ATP)²⁴³⁻²⁴⁶ and alcohols,²⁴⁷⁻²⁴⁹ have the same action. Chemical protection requires the presence of the protector before or during irradiation, and is more effective against X-rays than against other ionizing radiations. However, some metabolites can also have positive effects after irradiation, possibly by influencing repair processes.^{245, 246}

104. Protection has for long been associated with the indirect action of radiation. It has even been used as a criterion for distinguishing indirect from direct action. This view can no longer be justified. Experimental evidence has been presented wherein no indirect action can be envisaged.^{141, 250-252}

105. One action of protective agents may be explained by a decrease of oxygen tension.^{253, 255, 256} The anoxic hypothesis implies utilization of oxygen by the protector, e.g. in transformation of cysteamine into cystamine. Support for an anoxic effect of protective agents stems from experiments in which the dose reduction factor with cysteamine is similar to that of simple oxygen removal.²⁵⁴ However, several investigators consider that sulphhydryl compounds are protective by other means than production of anoxia. The most recent observations supporting this have been obtained in *Escherichia coli*²⁵⁶⁻²⁵⁸ in isolated rat thymocytes,²⁵⁹ and in HeLa cells in tissue culture.²⁶⁰

106. Alternatively, protection may be achieved by combination of the chemical protector with free radicals produced by irradiation. By comparison with chemical data¹³² a competitive type of reaction may be envisaged. This reaction involves free radicals, oxygen, and protector. The protecting molecule may act either by combining with free radicals, thus avoiding formation of an unstable active peroxy-radical, or by attacking the peroxy-radical and making it stable, i.e., non-active.²⁶¹ No clear-cut evidence has been presented in favour of either hypothesis.

107. Another explanation is that protecting molecules attach themselves primarily to cell structures, thus masking sensitive sites. The complex so formed would guard these sites from the attack of free radicals (indirect action). This complex may also dissipate absorbed energy less harmfully (direct action). With SH-containing compounds, Eldjarn and Pihl²⁴³ have proposed a chemical model embodying this concept. The masking-effect hypothesis is supported by experimental results showing that decrease of protective ability of cysteine injected into animals parallels recovery of the metabolic activity which that substance had initially lowered.^{262, 263}

108. Other substances with known pharmacological activities (hormones, amines, neurodrugs), protectors after injection in animals, seem to have no action in cell suspensions. Thus, little information about the primary events of radio-biological action can be obtained from *in vivo* experiments in which they are used except for that concerning their possible interference with metabolic processes.

109. The chemical protective agents are also effective against chromosome aberrations²⁶⁴ and induction of mutations by X- and gamma rays.^{265, 266} However, this subject deserves much more attention, the data being scanty.

110. Accumulated evidence on chemical protection^{243, 244} does not now permit an unequivocal recognition of mechanism. New data are needed to clarify this. The ESR technique may become useful in this area.

VI. Effect of radiation on cellular structures and their function

111. Some of the more spectacular and most extensively studied effects, such as inhibition of cell division, mitotic delay and mutation, are most readily associated with nuclear damage and are apparent after exposure to relatively small doses of radiation. However, inhibition of cytoplasmic functions should be carefully considered in assessment of total damage. Since nuclear and cytoplasmic functions are so clearly intertwined, it is imperative to consider their possible interactions in weighing the relative importance of nuclear and cytoplasmic damage.

112. These interrelationships vary with different systems and different functions. The early works of Winterberger,²⁶⁷ Zirkle,²⁶⁸ Henshaw,²⁶⁹ Hercik²⁷⁰ and Petrova²⁷¹ showed that mitotic delay and cell death are principally manifestations of radiation damage sustained by the nucleus. Recent experiments dealing with partial cell irradiation have shown clearly that irradiation of genetic material is far more effective than cytoplasmic irradiation in producing cell lethality. For example, 50 per cent inhibition of hatching of *Habrobracon* eggs requires 10⁷ alpha particles to the cytoplasm; only 1 alpha particle to the nucleus suffices to inactivate the egg.²⁷² Comparable results have been obtained in similar experiments with newt heart cultures.²⁷³ Conversely, situations may be expected where cytoplasmic damage is relatively more effective in impairment of specific cell functions. For example, changes in isoelectric point of mitochondrial nucleoproteins of the adult nerve cell occur during or immediately after irradiation with small doses.²⁷⁵⁻²⁷⁷ This indicates alteration of metabolic functions and, in particular, of oxydative phosphorylation.^{275, 278}

113. Non-nucleated cells (*Acetabularia*, amoebae,²⁷⁹ *Paramecia*,^{280, 281} tissue culture cells)²⁸² ultimately die, but they may survive for a considerable time and even continue to differentiate (*Acetabularia*).^{280, 283, 284} Lethally irradiated *E. coli* cells retain the ability to synthesize active bacteriophage.^{236, 285-288} Owing to this high degree of cytoplasmic autonomy, nuclear radiation damage affecting cytoplasmic functions may escape detection during the observation period.

114. Conversely, cytoplasmic damage affecting the physiology of the cell may not become permanent if the

"genetic" or "non-genetic" factors necessary for recovery of the damaged structure are functional. The contribution of the cytoplasm in radiation injury has been partially clarified by recent investigations. In particular, the presence of toxic products²⁸⁹⁻²⁹⁰ and the existence of changes in IEP (isoelectric point) perhaps associated with changes in RNP (ribonucleoproteins) localized in cytoplasmic microstructures may imply disturbances in nuclear cytoplasmic interaction.²⁹¹⁻²⁹⁵

115. Particular emphasis has been placed on the metabolism of deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) and on its interaction with ribonucleic acid (RNA) and protein metabolism. These metabolic functions are so intimately intertwined in the way they influence cell division and replication that it seems logical to treat them integrally to assess how radiation may affect this complex.

DNA SYNTHESIS

116. Recently Kornberg and associates²⁹⁷⁻²⁹⁹ have synthesized DNA *in vitro* from deoxyribonucleoside triphosphates using purified extracts from *E. coli*. The system requires "primer" DNA which, during the reaction, replicates. The product has a base composition identical with that of the native primer. Single stranded (denatured) DNA preparations also provide excellent primers.³⁰⁰

117. This mechanism is compatible with present concepts on DNA replication *in vivo*. These postulate that double-stranded DNA may split wholly or partially into single strands that serve as templates and receptors for complementary strands. Moreover, Kornberg *et al.*,³⁰¹ identifying all the dinucleotides in synthetic DNA, have shown that the *in vitro* system produces double-stranded DNA molecules with each single spiral running in the opposite direction as compared with its mate; this result provides excellent support for the Watson Crick model.

118. The presence of polymerase, first found in *E. coli* extracts, has also been demonstrated in extracts of mammalian cells from ascites tumours, thymus, regenerating liver, etc.³⁰²⁻³⁰⁵

119. In the nuclei of tissue cells, DNA synthesis is limited to a definite period during interphase. In the first hours after mitosis there is usually no DNA synthesis (G₁-period). In the next period (S-period), lasting several hours, the DNA content of the cell doubles. The interphase is concluded by the G₂-period. This sequence of events in the interphase may be subject to modifications; thus, in ascites tumour cells the G₁-phase is absent. Precursors of DNA are probably produced in the G₁-phase and activated (to nucleosidetriphosphates) at the expense of energy-generating processes (e.g. nuclear oxydative phosphorylation). Nuclear synthesis of RNA also occurs in this phase, associated with the production of new enzymic proteins. In the synthetic period, the assembly of activated precursors most probably occurs with the help of the newly synthesized enzymes and with the original DNA serving as template and primer. In the G₂-period DNA is further prepared for its subsequent role in the imminent cell division. In cells of lower organisms this stratification into well separated division stages does not occur. Probably, however, the sequence of metabolic events is similar.

120. Since the discovery by Hahn and Hevesy³⁰⁶ that phosphorus incorporation into DNA is inhibited by ionizing radiation, a fact confirmed by similar evidence on incorporation of various labelled precursors such as

adenine, orotic acid, formate, phosphate and thymidine, it has been generally accepted that DNA synthesis is a particularly radio-sensitive metabolic process. Recent investigations have cast serious doubt on the correctness of this opinion. They lead, rather, to the conclusion that relatively low radiation doses do not affect the rate of DNA synthesis in various types of cells. It is now realized that a diminished incorporation of precursors into DNA after irradiation may not necessarily represent primary inhibition of DNA synthesis. It may be the consequence of other differences between the irradiated and the control cell populations,³⁰⁷⁻³¹¹ namely:

(a) Accumulation of cells in the G₂-phase as a result of mitotic inhibition;

(b) Changes in the distribution of the various cell types of a mixed cell population;

(c) Increase of the fraction of dead cells in the irradiated population. The same argument obviously applies to the synthesis of RNA and protein.

121. Recent developments in the use of microspectrophotometry and autoradiography for the study of single cells often make it possible to account for these complications and thus to arrive at a more correct evaluation of the biochemical effects of irradiation. Another method, although at present often more difficult, uses more or less synchronously dividing cells. The following survey considers investigations using these techniques.

122. Irradiation of HeLa-cells with 550 r leads to a considerable increase in the fraction of cells synthesizing DNA as compared with control cultures.³¹² This increase amounts to 100 per cent six hours after irradiation (this represents a larger fraction than can be accounted for by inhibition of mitosis). Apparently, cells irradiated during active DNA synthesis continue to synthesize for longer periods than normal; this may be related to giant cell formation. Moreover, Painter³¹³ found that when post-irradiation mitosis resumes, added tritiated thymidine results in a lower fraction of labelled cells in mitosis of these cells than in mitosis of unirradiated controls. This could be due to sluggishness of irradiated cells in the G₂-phase and/or in mitosis of the next division stage.

123. In contrast, Harrington³¹⁴ did not see any direct effect of exposure to 500 r on the fraction of U-12 fibroblasts in DNA synthesis. The percentage of cells synthesizing DNA began to drop after an interval corresponding to the duration of the G₁-phase; this decline must be wholly attributed to inhibition of mitosis.

124. A similar conclusion has been drawn from studies of L cells (mouse fibroblasts)^{315,316} in which DNA synthesis continued in the absence of mitosis until the double premitotic content per cell was reached. Very high doses (4000-5000 r) retarded DNA synthesis instantaneously. After exposure to 2000 r the cells still completed an average of three divisions, whereas after 5000 r, only 20 per cent of the cells were still capable of a final division. Such DNA synthesis as was observed thereafter was in giant cells and occurred at a considerably lower rate than in normal unirradiated cells.

125. X-irradiation (800-1250 r) of Ehrlich ascites tumours has not been found to inhibit DNA synthesis.^{317,318} Mitotic activity is arrested instantaneously but volume, dry weight and total nucleic acid per cell continue to rise considerably. The DNA content per cell rises to the pre-mitotic level. Harbers and Heidelberg³¹⁹ cultured and irradiated Ehrlich ascites tumour

cells *in vitro* using doses of 750-3000 r. They found inhibition of the incorporation of (2-C¹⁴) uracil in DNA thymine, but the possibility that this effect was due to inhibition of mitosis has not been excluded. Further results have been reported by Budilova³²⁰ on the incorporation of several precursors into DNA molecules of isolated thymus cells nuclei; incorporation was greatly reduced in nuclei irradiated *in vivo*, whereas there were no changes when nuclei were irradiated *in vitro*.

126. In bone marrow cells *in vitro*, high doses of radiation (> 500 rad) directly inhibit DNA synthesis. Lower doses (< 300 rad) cannot inhibit DNA synthesis in cells already in the synthetic period. However, cells in the G₁-phase at the time of irradiation enter the S-phase only after an appreciable delay. More recent observations by Uyeki³²¹ are in accord; the number of cells entering DNA synthesis after 800 r is strongly depressed.

127. Low doses of X-radiation (50-140 r) prevent division of root tip meristem cells of *Vicia faba* but do not interfere directly with DNA synthesis.^{322,323} However, cells not yet in synthesis at the time of irradiation pass on to the synthetic phase only after a delay of 10 hours or more. In contrast, Das and Alfert³²⁴ have reported an immediate effect of irradiation on DNA synthesis; even a dose as low as 200 r enhances DNA synthesis, whereas 800 r increases the uptake of tritiated thymidine to approximately five times the control value.

128. From studies in regenerating liver^{325,326} it has been concluded that DNA synthesis itself is not primarily affected after partial hepatectomy by relatively feeble radiation doses.^{325,326} In resting liver there is no appreciable DNA synthesis, but when regeneration is induced by partial hepatectomy, synthesis begins 15-18 hours after the operation and reaches a maximum at 24-29 hours. In this first stage of regeneration there is reasonable synchronization of DNA synthesis. High radiation doses (up to 2,000-3,000 r) are needed to inhibit synthesis once it has begun; a dose of 500 r is ineffective. However, the latter dose is quite effective in postponing synthesis when given before the beginning of the synthetic period.

129. Few experimental data are available on the sensitivity of DNA synthesis in micro-organisms to X-irradiation. Billen³²⁷ studied mutants of *E. coli* and, in particular, the influence of "unbalanced growth" and radio-sensitivity. He concluded that X-irradiation inhibits the synthesis of protein required for DNA replication.

130. In dividing *H. influenzae*, *E. coli* B and B/r, irradiation with doses between 19 and 100 k rad is followed by breakdown of cellular DNA; after a certain time this process stops and is followed by an increase in DNA.^{328,329}

131. In *H. influenzae*, the biological activity of DNA, as characterized by its transforming activity, has been determined after irradiation. All remaining DNA and DNA formed after irradiation is functionally normal. No relation has been found between killing and severity of DNA breakdown. From this it has been concluded that observed DNA breakdown is not the immediate radiation-induced process leading directly to cell death.³²⁹

132. DNA is in a highly polymerized state in bacteriophages^{330,331} and certain tissues.^{332,333} After irradiation, depolymerization is seen,³³³⁻³³⁵ and shifts in the purine/pyrimidine ratio in DNA synthesized after X-irradiation of spleen cells *in vivo* have been observed.^{336,337} Changes

in the thymine/adenine ratio in DNA synthesized after irradiation of plants have been reported by Kusin and Tokarskaya.^{338, 339} These changes seem to be closely related to disturbances in nucleotide metabolism.³⁴⁰⁻³⁴²

RNA AND PROTEIN SYNTHESIS

133. In contrast to DNA, most RNA is in the cytoplasm; only a small fraction resides in the nucleus.

134. Little is known about the secondary structure of RNA. It is probably single-stranded. Physico-chemical data suggest that it may fold locally into incomplete double spirals stabilized by H-bonds; these orderly structures would be held apart by unarrayed segments of the RNA chain.³⁴³

135. Nuclear RNA is not homogenous; an important fraction is probably in ribosomes, as observed in thymus nuclei. Cytologically, RNA may be divided into chromosomal and nucleolar RNA. Biochemically, two fractions of nuclear RNA may be distinguished, one extractable by low concentrations of saline (n-RNA₁), another remaining undissolved (n-RNA₂). Generally, n-RNA₁ incorporates labelled precursors less readily than does n-RNA₂.³⁴⁴⁻³⁴⁶ According to Zbarskii and Georgiev^{347, 348} n-RNA₁ represents the chromosomal RNA and n-RNA₂ forms part of nucleolar RNA.

136. In the cytoplasm, RNA occurs in the cell sap (S-RNA) and in the microsome (liver, pancreas) and ribosome fractions. The molecular weight of S-RNA is relatively small (20,000-40,000); that of microsomal RNA is considerably larger (approximately 1.7×10^6). The possibility cannot be excluded that the latter molecular weight represents aggregates of molecules of lower molecular weight as it has been shown that ribosomes may disintegrate into smaller particles depending on the Mg⁺⁺ concentration of the solvent. The RNA in the smallest ribosomes, the so-called 30 S particles, has a molecular weight of only 5.6×10^5 . Small amounts of rapidly turning over "messenger" RNA of an intermediate size, between the latter RNA and S-RNA, are present in uninfected and phage-infected bacteria.^{349, 350} This RNA attaches itself to existing ribosomes and confers on them the code for protein synthesis.

137. Recent studies provide evidence that RNA is synthesized exclusively in the cell nucleus, and is transported from nucleus to cytoplasm after synthesis. Thus, Goldstein and Plaut³⁵¹ transplanted P³² RNA labelled nuclei from intact amoebae into enucleated amoebae; after a while the cytoplasm of the host contained labelled RNA. As these amoebae were viable, it seems unlikely that leakage from damaged nuclei was responsible for the effect.

138. So far, the type of the nuclear RNA transported into the cytoplasm has not been established. Woods and Taylor³⁵² have suggested that RNA is primarily synthesized in chromosomes and subsequently stored in the nucleolus; from there it would be transferred to cytoplasm. This hypothesis is supported by other investigators^{353, 354} who have found that, with a labelled RNA precursor, radio-activity is first detected in chromatin and only later in the nucleolus; continued incubation in the absence of labelled precursor leads to an earlier and faster fading away of the radio-activity of the chromosomal than of the nucleolar RNA.

139. Whether this hypothesis has general validity for all types of cells is not known. From experiments on

selective irradiation of the nucleolus by UV microbeams, Perry *et al.*³⁵⁵ have concluded that RNA transport into the cytoplasm originates from both nuclear locations of RNA. From recent autoradiographic studies of the incorporation of tritiated precursors into RNA of HeLa-cells, in which several correction factors were applied for the conversion of grain counts into actual incorporation, the same authors state that their data do not show a transport of RNA from chromatin to nucleolus.³⁵⁶ Moreover, a few instances are known where labelling of the nucleolus precedes that of the chromatin.³⁵⁷

140. Little is known about the mechanism of RNA synthesis. An enzyme, polynucleotide phosphorylase, that catalyzes the synthesis of RNA from ribonucleoside diphosphates has been found in micro-organisms by Ochoa and associates.³⁵⁸ The purified enzyme requires a primer, but any tri- or tetranucleotide may serve in this capacity, and it is not the primer but the available nucleotide diphosphates that determine the base composition of the product.³⁵⁹⁻³⁶¹

141. On the other hand, extracts, not only from micro-organisms but also from animal cells, polymerize ribonucleoside triphosphates to RNA.^{362, 363} When DNA is present, treatment with DNA-ase destroys its activity. Enzymatic activity depends also on the simultaneous presence of the triphosphates of all four nucleosides. Furth *et al.*³⁶⁴ and Weiss and Nakamoto³⁶⁵ have shown that newly synthesized RNA is a copy of the base composition of the added "primer" DNA. The enzyme produces polyadenylic acid or poly-uridylic-adenylic acid when primed with polythymidylic- or poly-adenylic-thymidylic acid respectively. With *M. lysodeikticus* or T₂-DNA as a primer, the newly synthesized RNA has the same nearest-neighbour base frequency as the primer.³⁶⁶ The resemblance of this enzyme to the polymerase of DNA synthesis is striking.

142. From experiments with labelled RNA precursors, it has been shown that synthesis of RNA occurs during the entire interphase, although in some cells the process is slower during S-phase. During mitosis, no RNA seems to be synthesized.

143. Within the nucleus, DNA transfers its genetic information to RNA.^{367, 368} The presence of an RNA polymerase requiring DNA for action, and copying its base composition, supports this concept. RNA formed in the nucleus then passes into the cytoplasm, carrying its information to protein synthesizing sites. Rich³⁶⁹ has demonstrated that, in principle, a single-stranded RNA molecule can unite with a complementary single-stranded DNA molecule. Moreover, Hall and Spiegelman³⁷⁰ have shown specific hybrid formation between single-stranded T₂-DNA and the RNA synthesized subsequent to infection of *E. coli*. Geiduschek *et al.* do not favour single-stranded DNA as a necessary intermediate in RNA synthesis *in vitro*.³⁷¹

144. Apparently, the base sequence of the DNA is transcribed into newly formed messenger RNA, triplets (or multiples of 3) of nucleotides carrying the information for various amino acids (para. 151). The most direct proof of the ability of RNA to carry genetic information is provided by the information that purified tobacco mosaic virus RNA is apparently infectious. How information transfer between DNA and RNA is effected is not known. Leslie³⁷² recently postulated, from studies on human liver cells and from the literature, that coding for micro-organisms and for somatic cells of higher organisms may differ.

145. About twenty years ago, a relationship between RNA and protein synthesis was independently advanced by Caspersson³⁶⁷ and Brachet³⁶⁸ as a hypothesis; this hypothesis has now become a firmly established biological concept.

146. Protein synthesis has been most studied in microorganisms and in the microsomal fraction of the cytoplasm of higher cells. The first step is activation of amino acids in a reaction with ATP resulting in an amino acid adenylate. The latter compound does not appear freely in solution but remains attached to the enzyme; amino acid activation is therefore usually studied from the exchange between labelled pyrophosphate (one of the reaction products) and the phosphate groups of ATP or by the chemical transformation of the amino acid adenylate by hydroxylamine into hydroxyamic acid.

147. The activated amino acid then becomes attached to the transfer or soluble RNA (S-RNA). It is bound in the manner common to all amino acids, via the terminal nucleotide sequence cytidylic-cytidylic-adenosine; the amino acid residue is bound in ester linkage to the C_{3'}-atom of adenosine. Although the method of binding is identical, each amino acid has a high specificity for the S-RNA to which it becomes attached. There are different S-RNA molecules for each type of amino acid. The specificity of S-RNA resides in its base sequence.

148. The function of S-RNA is that of acting as a carrier which brings the amino acid to the template. Investigations of Bosch *et al.*³⁷³ have shown that S-RNA can be firmly bound to the ribosomes. On the other hand, it is possible that this "transfer"-RNA resides permanently in the ribosomes. Thermodynamically, this latter hypothesis is more attractive; it may be significant that in one of the very scanty examples of net synthesis of enzymatically active protein *in vitro* this could be accomplished by a cell-free system in which S-RNA formed part of the ribosome particles.³⁷⁴

149. The last phase in protein synthesis is the assembly of activated amino acids into polypeptide chains by peptide linkages, and release of these chains from ribosomal particles. For this step GTP is required. The process is greatly stimulated by SH-compounds.^{374, 375}

150. Protein synthesis has been studied in microsomes of cells of higher organisms. It is, however, by no means confined to this system. Net synthesis of cytochrome-c has been demonstrated by Bates *et al.*³⁷⁶ in mitochondria. Moreover, it has been shown by Allfrey and Mirsky³⁷⁷ that protein synthesis in the nucleus is very similar to that in the cytoplasm. These investigators suggest that the energy for protein synthesis in the nucleus is provided by phosphorylation in mitochondria.

151. The part played by RNA in carrying genetic information for the production of proteins is clearly shown by the discovery of Astrachan and Volkin³⁷⁸ that infection of *E. coli* by various bacteriophages immediately induces the production of a new RNA which resembles, in base composition, the DNA of the phage. Nomura *et al.*³⁷⁹ found that, after T₂ infection, there is no synthesis of typical ribosomal RNA and that phage specific RNA sediments at a slower rate (8 S) than ribosomal (16 S and 23 S). Apparently, the genetic information for the synthesis of phage protein does not reside in the usual ribosomal RNA but is induced in pre-existing ribosomes by a phage specific RNA which may be considered a messenger RNA. Brenner *et al.*,³⁸⁰ using isotope labelling techniques followed by careful separation of the various RNA-containing fractions,

actually demonstrated that the new RNA (which, according to Volkin and Astrachan,³⁷⁸ has a base composition corresponding to that of the phage DNA) is associated with pre-existing ribosomes and provides them with the necessary information for specific protein synthesis. Gros *et al.*,³⁴⁹ in "pulse experiments" with tracers, have shown that exactly the same situation prevails in uninfected bacteria where an RNA component with rapid turnover and which is physically distinct from ribosomal RNA or S-RNA can be demonstrated. The fraction behaves in the ultracentrifuge and towards pre-existing ribosomes in high Mg⁺⁺ concentrations exactly as the phage specific RNA induced by T₂ infection; it becomes associated with the active 70 S ribosomes, the site of protein synthesis. According to this concept, the typical ribosomal RNA carries no genetic information. The concept of messenger-RNA has been greatly elucidated and amplified by experiments of Matthaei and Nirenberg³⁸⁰ who demonstrated that, in cell-free extracts of *E. coli* containing ribosomes, poly-urydic acid can induce the synthesis of poly-phenylalanine. At present, triplet code letters have been assigned by Speyer *et al.* to 14 amino acids.³⁸¹

152. The influence of ionizing radiation on RNA and protein synthesis has not been studied to the same extent as that on DNA synthesis, and available data do not permit a satisfactory analysis of the effects.

153. Painter,³¹³ using 1,500 r, did not find a significant disturbance of the uptake of tritiated cytidine into the RNA of HeLa cells. Neither did Harrington³¹⁴ see any effect on the incorporation of tritiated cytidine into nuclear RNA of U 12 fibroblasts after 500 r. Shabadash, on the other hand, showed that cellular ribonucleoproteins are extremely responsive to penetrating radiations.^{277, 291} This was recently confirmed biochemically.²⁹⁵ Ribonucleoproteins localized in structures of different organelles do not have identical physico-chemical properties, as indicated by differences in their iso-electric points,³⁸² which are more acid in mitochondria than in microsomes. The former is more sensitive to penetrating radiation.^{293, 296}

154. Klein and Forssberg³²¹ irradiated Ehrlich ascites tumour cells *in vivo* with 1,250 r and found no changes in RNA synthesis. However, *in vitro* irradiation of these cells inhibits incorporation of labelled uracil into RNA of the nucleus but not into that of the cytoplasm.³¹⁹ This result is difficult to understand in view of the probable nuclear origin of most RNA.

155. From the studies of Logan and collaborators,^{383, 384} it has been concluded that irradiation of isolated liver and calf thymus nuclei *in vitro* distinctly reduces the rate of incorporation of labelled precursors into nuclear RNA. A similar effect on the incorporation of P³² into nuclear RNA can be obtained with regenerating liver, if irradiation is given at the earliest stage of regeneration.³⁸⁵ This observation agrees with data on the synthesis of certain enzymes necessary for the synthesis of DNA in regenerating liver. Thus, Bollum *et al.*³⁸⁶ have found the synthesis of the enzymes DNA polymerase and thymidine kinase to be inhibited by radiation doses of 375-1,500 r if irradiation is given 6 hours after partial hepatectomy. The same doses, given sixteen hours after the operation, are ineffective. Other authors have also found that polymerase synthesis is inhibited by irradiation in the first phase of the regeneration process.^{387, 388}

156. Relatively low doses of radiation can postpone the onset of DNA synthesis in various types of cells.

It seems reasonable to assume that inhibition of enzyme synthesis is at least one cause of this delay.

157. Ionizing radiation also reduces the synthesis of enzymes in micro-organisms. Pauly³⁸⁹ has reported a 37 per cent dose of 7×10^4 r for the inhibition of the induction of lysine decarboxylase in *Bacterium cadaveris*. Radio-sensitivity was the same for the rate of synthesis and the maximum level of enzyme formed. This finding leads to the conclusion that every cell possesses one or more "centres of synthesis", each producing a definite number of enzyme molecules. These synthetic centres would be destroyed according to single-hit kinetics. The induction of catalase by O₂ in a diploid mutant of *S. cerevisiae*, however, is stimulated by a radiation dose of 10^5 r. This stimulation may be due to the production of peroxides in the cell, as suggested by Chantrenne and Devreux.³⁹⁰ Using serological techniques and also various tagged amino-acids in newly synthesized proteins of individual organelles of cells, Ilina and Petrov^{391, 392} showed that qualitatively altered proteins are formed after irradiation.

EFFECTS OF RADIATION ON ANTIBODY SYNTHESIS

158. Inhibition of antibody formation is a special case in the formation of specific proteins, and appears to be highly radio-sensitive. It involves the formation of a specific protein complementary in structure to the inductor antigen. The normal processes of antibody formation are only just beginning to be understood, and a generalized theory has still to emerge from several contradictory hypotheses. Antibodies are formed in the plasma cells of lymphoid tissues which themselves originate from undifferentiated cells of the reticular system. The mechanism of radiation inhibition of antibody formation, recently reviewed,^{393, 394} thus must account for:

(a) The effect of radiation on the multiplication and differentiation of these reticular cells and their descendants;

(b) The process of antibody synthesis, which probably occurs in the microsomes of plasma cells.

159. One of the characteristics of radiation is its greater efficiency in inhibiting antibody production when administered prior to the antigen. The final titer of antibody is lowered only if irradiation occurs some hours before antigen injection. In this case, and also when irradiation takes place immediately before or after antigen injection, the latent period before the titer begins to rise is increased and the rate of synthesis decreased. Taliaferro³⁹⁵ has distinguished a highly radio-sensitive (effects become detectable on the final titer for doses of 100 r) pre-induction period but this is not well defined in cytological or biochemical terms. The cause of this inhibition could be twofold:

(a) Decreased production of plasma cells from their "reticular ancestors", or from other types of cells also involved in the process;

(b) Delay and inhibition of the synthesis of new protein when antigen is injected.

160. Stevens³⁹⁶ has shown a correlation between depression of the number of plasma cells formed after irradiation and inhibition of antibody synthesis. Furthermore, experiments by Taliaferro suggest that antibody formation depends on cell multiplication in irradiated animals; this does not exclude the possibility that *specific* effects on the induction of synthesis of new proteins are also involved. The antibody-producing period ap-

pears to be more resistant to radiation. Apparently, antibodies formed when the system is irradiated during this period do not differ fundamentally from normal antibodies. Studies of the degree of radiation sensitivity of the secondary response to antigen injection have yielded conflicting results; there have been several explanations, each of which might be acceptable for the particular antigen studied.^{393, 394}

GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS OF RADIATION EFFECTS IN CELLULAR METABOLISM

161. The importance of radiation effects that are closely linked with cell division and replication, and which include mitotic inhibition, loss of reproductive power and mutations, has been stressed. It would be attractive to describe these changes within the frame of a unitarian mechanism, although such a treatment would be arbitrary. At least two key effects indicate a disturbance in the genetic properties of the cell.³⁹⁷ One of these is the production of mutations. The other is that delayed effect on cell division in which cells multiply immediately after irradiation but nevertheless fail to form macroscopic colonies.

162. The failure of cells to divide even once when given higher radiation doses is also probably due to damage of genetic material. The inhibition of mitosis might be explained similarly, although here the implication that genetic material may be directly involved is less obvious. Much may be said for the concept that the main radiation effects are at some stage mediated through DNA; this explains why emphasis is laid upon the metabolism of DNA. DNA synthesis has been used in a restricted sense throughout this report to indicate the stage where precursors are assembled into polynucleotides. Subsequent stages may include many more biochemical reactions before the full-fledged DNA-protein molecule is formed and incorporated into daughter chromosomes. These late stages of DNA metabolism presumably take place in late interphase and in prophase.

163. There is some evidence, at least with radiation-induced mitotic delay, that the G₂ stage and early prophase may be the most radio-sensitive stages in the mitotic cycle of many cells.³⁹⁸ Painter's work³¹³ mentioned earlier, may also be interpreted in this way. The dependence of radio-sensitivity on division stage may not always prevail in somatic cells of higher organisms;³⁹⁹ survival curves of somatic mammalian cells usually show no evidence of resistant fractions.⁴⁰⁰ Because of considerable radio-sensitivity during the G₂ period, metabolic processes during this period are important. Unfortunately, biochemical knowledge of G₂ and subsequent mitotic stages is still extremely scanty. Therefore it is not yet possible to describe the effect of radiation at a molecular level on these phases.

164. In cells of higher organisms two patterns of synthesis of DNA probably occur. In tissue cultures and ascites tumour cells, DNA synthesis continues more or less unhampered if irradiation occurs during *any* period of the division cycle, at least when doses are not excessive; in cells of bone marrow, plant root tips and regenerating liver, DNA synthesis may be delayed when lower doses of radiation are delivered before synthesis has begun. This latter effect is probably due to inhibition of the formation of necessary enzymes as a result of interference with RNA synthesis. No inhibition, and sometimes even acceleration occurs in either pattern when all ingredients are available for synthesis. Mitotic inhibition interferes eventually because a feed-back

homeostatic mechanism precludes, or at least inhibits, DNA synthesis beyond the premitotic level.

165. This concept has been confirmed by Lajtha *et al.*³¹⁰ and by Berry *et al.*⁴⁰² they found that dose-effect curves for inhibition of DNA synthesis in bone marrow cells differ from those in ascites tumour cells. For bone marrow cells the curve has two exponentials, a "sensitive" one and an "unsensitive" one, characterized by 37 per cent doses of 500 and 1,300 r respectively. The curve for ascites cells lacks the sensitive component. Ord and Stocken⁴⁰² have, from similar curves for thymus tissue, suggested that the sensitive component may represent the inhibition of nuclear phosphorylation described by Creasey and Stocken.⁴⁰³ This inhibition would lead to a shortage of DNA precursors. However, there is no evidence for such a shortage; Ord and Stocken⁴⁰⁴ reported an accumulation of deoxyriboside mono- and triphosphates after irradiation of the thymus. The significance and reproducibility of the inhibition of nuclear phosphorylation seems doubtful.

166. Both cell types also differ in ploidy; tissue-culture and ascites tumour cells are usually aneuploid. The problem of the relationship between ploidy and radio-sensitivity is complex (para. 182) but it is not impossible that the high resistance of these cells may be a consequence of the aneuploidy. This suggests that DNA itself is the primary target. The work of Opara-Kubinska *et al.*⁴⁰⁵ and many studies on bacteriophages indicate that this is probably so, at least for transforming activity and survival in micro-organisms.

167. The "primer" function of DNA in RNA synthesis by the RNA polymerase enzyme means that the explanation given for the delay of DNA synthesis, namely interference with RNA metabolism, is at least not incompatible with a primary radiation lesion in DNA itself (in this case, the primer) (para. 155). This does not exclude the possibility that effects on DNA-RNA protein metabolism, even when mediated through DNA, may not result secondarily from quite another primary radiation lesion, e.g. lesions on larger subcellular structures, proteins, membranes, lipoids.

EFFECTS OF RADIATION ON INTEGRATED FUNCTIONS

168. When irradiated in comparable conditions, different cellular populations react in similar patterns. With increasing doses, effects often become experimentally measurable in the following order: modifications of growth rate, mitotic delay, inhibition of mitosis, delayed or reproductive death and interphase death.

Growth rate

169. Under chronic irradiation, the total mass of cell cultures first increases and then decreases.⁴⁰⁶⁻⁴⁰⁸ The initial increase of the total cell mass of the culture accompanies the emergence of giant cells, the volume and usually the ploidy of which increase without division. This phenomenon has been observed among bacteria, yeasts and mammalian cells, and seems therefore to be fairly general. As dose accumulates, the total weight of the culture diminishes and becomes lower than that of controls. In general, radiation reduces growth rate and increases generation time; however, under certain metabolic conditions, the generation time can be shorter than in control cultures once irradiation is discontinued.^{409, 410} Interference with growth rate has also been detected in isolated cells. In *Phycomyces blakesleeanus*, Forssberg⁴¹¹ has shown a lowering of the growth rate of sporangiophores with extremely low doses of ~ 0.001 r.

Mitotic delay

170. When a cell has been irradiated before prophase, division is delayed. This delay can be modified by dose rate⁴¹² and by oxygen concentration; this may mean that metabolic processes are involved.⁴¹³ The most informative experiments have been those of Carlson and Gaulden⁴¹⁴ with neuroblasts of grasshoppers' embryos. During mitosis there is a critical stage coinciding with the condensation of chromosomes into visible filaments and with the disappearance of the nuclear membrane and nucleolus. If a dose as low as 1 r is given to a cell before that critical stage, development of mitosis is delayed. However, this delay does not occur when the same or an even slightly higher dose is given later. In this latter case subsequent mitoses are delayed. More recent experiments have shown that the critical stage may be somewhat earlier in the mitotic cycle, i.e., in mid-prophase. Gaulden irradiated one of the two nucleoli of neuroblasts with a UV-microbeam and concluded that all cells treated at stages from late telophase to the middle of mid-prophase immediately show a permanent cessation of mitotic progress. This picture of mitotic delay looks slightly different when other types of cells are studied. In particular, the critical sensitive period and the duration of the various phases of mitosis may differ in different types of cells. In consequence, precise comparisons are difficult.

171. The main characteristic of mitotic delay is its temporary nature. Although the mechanism of mitotic delay is still far from being understood, some attempts have been made to explain it. Since DNA metabolism is known to be affected by radiation, it is tempting to attribute mitotic delay to inhibition of DNA synthesis.⁴¹⁵ This explanation is speculative, and it may well be that reduction in DNA synthesis, when observed, is the consequence rather than the cause of mitotic delay. In particular, the radio-sensitive period for producing mitotic delay usually occurs when DNA synthesis is already complete. In some instances, DNA metabolism is apparently normal despite inhibition of cellular division, e.g. in irradiated mammalian cells in tissue culture. This suggests that delay in division may be a consequence of injury to an unknown mechanism controlling the onset of division,⁴¹⁶ and that there is no direct involvement of DNA synthesis. Yamada and Puck showed that a reversible mitotic lag is produced by a block in the G₂ period after X-ray doses of 34-135 r in hyperploid S 3 HeLa cells.²⁷⁴ They proposed that this reversible mitotic lag, like irreversible reproductive death, is due to chromosomal damage, and that the reversible lag may reflect interference with chromosomal condensation just before, and perhaps in, the early stages of mitosis. Other hypotheses have also been advanced: interference of radiation with oxydo-reduction of sulphhydryl compounds produced during cellular division,^{417, 418} and inhibition of the division mechanism of the cytoplasm⁴¹⁹ or of the formation of the spindle.⁴²⁰ Production of anti-metabolites may be responsible, as suggested by Kuzin,^{296, 421-424} who used plant material from which he was able to demonstrate antimitotic quinones.

INHIBITION OF MITOSIS AND CELLULAR DEATH: REPRODUCTIVE AND INTERPHASE DEATH*

172. With increased doses, cellular death usually occurs. Cells can be killed either immediately (interphase

* Under doses higher than 100,000 rad, instantaneous death is observed, due mainly to protein coagulation.

death) or after a few divisions (delayed or reproductive death). In general, the doses required to achieve interphase death are higher, although there are cells which undergo interphase death even if irradiated by relatively small doses, e.g. small lymphocytes, primary oocytes in insects and mammals, mammalian neuroblasts, insect ganglia cells. Reproductive death occurs in bone-marrow, intestinal crypt cells, lymphomas and spermatogonia.⁴²⁵ It should be noted that the latter group consists of cells with a high mitotic index; with these, interphase death would probably require a higher dose.

173. The processes leading to reproductive or to interphase death are still unknown; it is likely that more than one mechanism is involved. In delayed death, chromosome breaks and mutations have been invoked as possible mechanisms. The mechanisms resulting in cellular death may be better understood when the role of repair processes in irradiated cells have been studied, since the ultimate expression of a radiation effect depends not only on initial injury but also on the ability of the cell to repair the injury.⁴²⁵ Most chromosome breaks rejoin; metabolic and synthetic processes take part in healing,⁴²⁶ energy from ATP being required.^{427, 428} Recent experiments by Elkind and Sutton⁴²⁹ have made it clear that repair operates in mammalian cells and influences the ultimate expression of late effects.

174. A clear distinction should be made between biochemical processes leading to delayed death and those leading to interphase death. In the former, synthesis of nucleic acids and proteins continues.³¹⁵ Radiation-induced interphase death is sudden and marked by an arrest of metabolic processes in cells with very wide differences in metabolic behaviour, e.g. cells which are not dividing (lymphocytes), cells dividing infrequently (oocytes), and cells continually dividing (B spermatogonia).

175. The biochemical causes of interphase death are not understood, but it is possible that Creasey and Stocken's work⁴⁰³ on nuclear phosphorylation provides a first clue. Their data indicate that nuclear phosphorylation is an extremely radio-sensitive process and is rapidly inhibited. As yet, this process has been detected in nuclei of so-called radio-sensitive tissues only; it has, therefore, been suggested that cells dependent upon this source of energy are those which undergo interphase death at small doses. Creasey and Stocken remark, however, that failure to show nuclear phosphorylation in radio-resistant cells may be due to an increased activity of degradative enzymes rather than to absence of this metabolic process.

176. Nuclear phosphorylation could also be involved in reproductive death if the energy necessary to heal chromosomes was provided by this phosphorylation. A role of mitochondrial oxydative phosphorylations in interphase and reproductive death cannot be excluded. X-irradiation *in vivo*, in fact, damages mitochondria in liver cells⁴³⁰⁻⁴³² even at doses as low as 25 r. Mitochondrial oxydative phosphorylation in plants is immediately and greatly reduced after a single dose of 3,000 r, the effect being more pronounced when cells are irradiated *in vivo* than *in vitro*.⁴³³ Similar effects are also seen in microbial cells.⁴³⁴

177. It is difficult to draw a coherent picture of the biochemical basis of cellular death at this time. The possible role of nucleic acids and protein synthesis has been discussed, but much more extensive information is needed on the cytological alterations of sub-cellular

structures produced immediately after irradiation. Nor can other biochemical processes affecting permeability,^{435, 436} the maintenance of ionic balance^{437, 438} or the disruption of nuclear and cytoplasmic membranes,⁴³⁹ be ignored as factors in the mechanism of cellular death.

VII. Biological variables influencing radiation response

CONCEPT OF RADIO-SENSITIVITY

178. Various criteria, e.g. death of cells, inhibition of mitosis, impairment of biochemical and physiological functions, are currently used to determine radio-sensitivity. However, when radio-sensitivities of different types of living organisms are compared, survival after irradiation is usually chosen as the parameter. The selective action of radiation on different parts of the cell and the relations between differentiation, mitotic activity, and radio-sensitivity were described within a decade of the discovery of X-rays. In 1906, Bergonié and Tribondeau⁴⁴⁰ formulated the principle that cells in active proliferation are more sensitive to irradiation than non-proliferating cells, and that radio-sensitivity varies inversely with degree of differentiation. Radio-sensitivity depends on various factors, physical (e.g. temperature), chemical (e.g. oxygen tension, hydration), biological (e.g. ploidy, phase in the division cycle in which the cell is irradiated). Radio-sensitivity further depends on the metabolic state of the cell.

VARIATIONS IN RADIO-SENSITIVITY WITH STAGE OF DIVISION

179. The different phases of mitotic and meiotic divisions have different sensitivities to radiation. Attempts have been made to link these variations in sensitivity to various phases in the formation of new chromosomes and to the synthesis of nucleic acids during division.

180. Cell survival, gene mutation frequency, and frequency of chromosomal aberrations all respond differently according to when the cell is irradiated. It is difficult to define the most critical moment as it may vary for different cell types and for different lesions.^{413, 414} Most experimental efforts to clarify this issue have been carried out on germ cells, in particular on both fertilized and unfertilized eggs of several organisms. The end-effects most frequently used as criteria of damage are either survival, or frequency of chromosomal alterations in these cells. It is widely held that variation in sensitivity during division is a general phenomenon and is present in all cells, whatever lesion is taken as the end-point of irradiation.

181. Nevertheless, some recent results suggest that sensitivity of mammalian tissue culture cells to the lethal effect of radiation is independent of the division stage in which the cells are exposed. Survival curves^{397, 400, 441-443} obtained with mammalian somatic cells both *in vivo* and *in vitro* have failed to show the existence of a resistant fraction in cell populations despite the existence of heterogeneity in stage of division. However, experiments with synchronized cultures of HeLa cells have revealed some fluctuations in sensitivity during mitotic division.³⁵ Cellular morphology does not affect radio-sensitivity of these cells appreciably since the LD₃₇ of different cellular strains (epitheliod, fibroblastic, etc.) ranges between 75-166 r only.

182. Ploidy is one of the biological factors affecting cellular radio-sensitivity at the level of the primary radiation injury. The shape of yeast survival curves depends on the ploidy of the strain. Latarjet and Ephrussi¹³ showed that survival of haploid strains exposed to X-rays follows a one-hit curve whereas that of diploid cells follows a two-hit curve. These authors, and subsequently Tobias,⁴⁴ propounded the hypothesis that inactivation of a haploid cell is caused by a single recessive mutation whereas to inactivate diploid cells two homologous sites must be injured.

183. Extending such studies to higher polyploids, Mortimer found that radio-resistance reaches a maximum for diploid strains and then diminishes with increasing ploidy.⁴⁴ Mortimer's results have been confirmed by Magni,⁴⁵ but these authors interpret their findings differently. According to Mortimer, haploid strains are mainly inactivated through lethal recessive mutations, whereas with strains of higher ploidy dominant lethal mutations are chiefly responsible for the inactivation. Both types of mutations would be produced in haploid and polyploid strains, the problem being to evaluate quantitative relationships of the two types. Magni suggests that, in addition to recessive and dominant mutations, non-genetic injury accounts for a sizeable fraction of radiation lethality.

184. In some other systems a positive correlation between increasing ploidy and radio-resistance has been seen. Sparrow *et al.*^{46,47} found that, on the average, doubling of chromosome number in plants increased radio-resistance by a factor of 1.67. Analogous results were obtained with polyploid cereal seeds⁴⁸ and with hyperploid tissue culture cells.⁴⁹⁻⁵¹ In contrast, Till⁵² found identical dose-effect curves for cell lines with different chromosome numbers and Rhynas and Newcombe⁵³ have described radiation-resistant cell lines of the *L* strain with a lower number of chromosomes than the radio-sensitive line. Of interest in a consideration of the influence of polyploidy is the inverse relation between nuclear volume and radio-sensitivity in 23 diploid species of plants.⁴⁷ The role of ploidy in cellular radio-sensitivity becomes more complex when stage of development is considered. Clark⁵⁴ showed that, in *Habrobacon*, diploid female embryos are more sensitive to irradiation than haploid males during the cleavage stage, whereas during larval and pupae stages haploid males are more radio-sensitive. Tul'tseva⁵⁵ and Astaurov have found that, during certain stages of development, radio-resistance increases with increasing ploidy in *Bombyx mori* but that tetraploids are more sensitive than diploids at the end of the larval stage.

GENETIC CONTROL OF RADIO-SENSITIVITY IN BACTERIA

185. A number of mutations causing differences in radio-sensitivity in *E. coli* are known. The increased resistance of strain B/r results from a single mutational step in its parental strain B.¹⁷ Later, Hill discovered and investigated a more radio-sensitive strain, B/s. This strain also differs from strain B by only a single mutational step.^{456,457} A stable strain containing about three times as much protein, RNA, and DNA per cell, isolated by Ogg and Zelle⁴⁵⁸ after camphor treatments of strain B/r, was about 2.5 times more radio-resistant to ionizing radiations and in addition had a sigmoidal survival curve rather than the exponential survival curve typical of strain B/r. This radiation resistance segregated in a fashion similar to any unselected marker in genetic

recombination tests.⁴⁵⁹ Adler and Copeland⁴⁶⁰ have produced evidence which indicates that radio-sensitivity in *E. coli* K 12 is influenced by at least 4 genes. The approximate locations of the four genes have been determined in genetic recombination tests. In *E. coli* B, Rousch *et al.*⁴⁶¹ have recently found mutations at two different loci which have a cumulative effect in increasing radio-sensitivity. They too have determined the approximate location of these genes in the genetic map by recombination tests. Furthermore, comparative biochemical studies of these two independent mutations show that one leads to loss of the tendency to form filaments, the other to a strong inhibition of growth and of nucleic acid and protein synthesis after radiation or other treatment. Such comparative studies of mutant strains which differ genetically in response, seem especially promising in elucidating the physiological basis of radiation sensitivity and resistance.

VIII. Primary genetic effects of radiation

186. The tremendous headway in the last decade in the analysis of genetic function and genetic material has led to a clearer view of the need for a more full understanding of the mechanisms of radiation mutagenesis. Some problems are related to the already-mentioned macromolecular chromosome structure, others are related more particularly to the function and structure of the genes. Since Muller's discovery in 1927 that radiations are mutagenic, much work has been accomplished, but no complete answer to the mechanisms of radiogenetics has been given. It has been clear from the beginning that genetic effects include visible chromosomal aberrations. On the other hand, many mutations do not involve any abnormalities at the level of the light microscope, and it has become practical to divide radiation genetics into the studies of *point mutation* and of *chromosome damage*.

THE GENETIC MATERIAL

187. While one of the most important advances in genetics came from the studies of Morgan, who discovered the linear arrangement of genes along the chromosomes from investigations on *Drosophila*, the most important hypothesis advanced in recent years, derived from work on micro-organisms and viruses, is that of the linear arrangement of genes along the DNA double helix.* Recombination studies in bacteriophages, bacteria, and moulds, in combination with the demonstration that the genetic information is effectively carried in the DNA (or in some cases in the RNA), give convincing evidence.⁴⁶³ Furthermore, the existence of viruses containing single-stranded DNA⁴⁶⁴ or of viruses, whose information is coded in single-stranded RNA molecules, indicates that only one of the two strands of a DNA or RNA molecule may carry genetic information. On the other hand, it has also become clearer in recent years that DNA replication probably concerns double-stranded DNA. Even in the one-stranded ϕ X-174 virus, there seems to be a double-stranded stage during replication,⁴⁶⁵ although priming of DNA synthesis *in vitro* is much more efficient if the double-stranded molecule has previously been "melted" to single-stranded units.³⁰⁰

188. Hypotheses concerning the structural integration of DNA chains into chromosomes must take into account the existing basic proteins and ribonucleic acids which

* For a review of the subject, see references 462 and 463.

are beginning to be thought of as factors stabilizing, regulating or repressing the genetic units.^{372, 466} These more refined concepts, fairly well established for micro-organisms, will have to be extended to more complex metazoan cells.

189. A big bar to understanding genetic processes in higher organisms is ignorance of chromosome organization at the molecular level. Although the chromosomes from thymus are 90 per cent nucleohistone, plus non-histone protein, RNA and phospholipids,⁴⁶⁷ it is not known how these are made up into the chromosome structure seen under the microscope. Electron microscope studies have repeatedly shown strands of 200 Å diameter,⁴⁶⁸ but nucleohistone strands are ten times narrower. Urea and versene can dissociate chromosome fibrils or nucleohistones; this indicates the importance of hydrogen bonds and of metal ions (Ca^{++} and Mg^{++}) in holding structures together.⁴⁶⁹ The fact that the UV action spectrum for chromosome aberration⁴⁷⁰ is similar to that of nucleic acid indicates that nucleic acid may well play a major role in forming the backbone of the chromosome. That this might well be DNA is supported by the fact that lampbrush chromosomes can be broken *in vitro* by deoxyribonuclease but not by ribonucleases or proteases.⁴⁷¹ On the other hand, Ca^{++} and Mg^{++} deficiency is known to induce chromosome breaks and rearrangements in plants⁴⁷² and other organisms, which indicates that these metal ions may play a role in chromosome integrity.

POINT MUTATION

190. The definition of the mutagenic event deserves special attention because of the analysis of the genetics of bacteriophage by Benzer.⁴⁶² The size of the genetic material (DNA) depends on the test used to study the mutations. According to the genetic test used, Benzer distinguishes three units:

(a) The cistron or unit of gene function is what is being studied when phenotypic changes are observed.

(b) The muton or unit of mutation is the sequence in nucleotides which has to be altered for a mutation to occur. Benzer has calculated that a muton could consist of no more than a sequence of 4-5 nucleotide pairs in the r II region of phage T4. As the same phenotypic change (loss of an active enzyme, for instance) may be the result of the alteration of many loci, the size of the cistron is difficult to determine precisely but it is much larger, probably of the order of several hundred nucleotide pairs.

(c) The recon—or unit of recombination—is what is assayed when recombination tests are made. One altered muton can be made to recover through recombination, as the result of the replacement of *one* or *two* nucleotide pairs which constitute the recon.

191. At present there is no reason to believe that mutation processes in complex organisms are very different from those in micro-organisms; it is becoming increasingly evident that similar concepts will eventually be applied. It has been demonstrated that the mutation leading to sickle cell anaemia in humans results from the substitution of only *one* amino acid by another in one pair of the four peptide chains of the normal haemoglobin molecule; the 2A chains each have one of their glutamic acid residues substituted by a valine residue.⁴⁷³ This minute error in the protein is likely to be the result of a corresponding error in the DNA code.

192. Studies are being conducted on the amino acid

sequence of specific bacterial or bacteriophage proteins like β -galactosidase and alkaline phosphatase; it is hoped that correlations between alterations of DNA obtained by mutagenic agents and protein sequences will throw some light on the problems of genetic coding. The error in DNA, then, would be replicated in a minutely altered "messenger"—RNA carrying specific genetic information to ribosomes assembling activated amino acids in a specific sequence.^{350, 474} This very much oversimplified picture of the mechanism of phenotypic expression enables one, however, to understand present concepts of mutagenesis and abnormal phenotypic expression.

RADIATION-INDUCED MUTAGENIC EFFECTS

193. Damage to DNA of cells by radiation cannot be so controlled that mutations can be obtained independently of lethal events. Although all lethal effects of radiation should not be attributed exclusively to effects on DNA, any alteration of DNA is liable to cause death or mutation of the particular cell. So far, the damage caused *in vivo* by ionizing radiation is not precisely known; the absence of damage to purines and pyrimidine in nucleohistones irradiated *in vitro*⁴⁷⁵ proves clearly that effects found in nucleotides or pure DNA cannot be extended to the same material *in vivo*. There are indications that DNA from irradiated bacteria has a slightly lower "melting point", suggesting that H-bonds have been weakened. Different elution patterns of DNA from irradiated thymus cells have been obtained;⁴⁷⁶ these indicate some change in DNA structure or molecular size. Finally the sequence of a certain number of short nucleotide chains may be changed.⁴⁷⁷ UV irradiation of bacteria appears to lead to the dimerization of some of the pyrimidines, but other reactions, such as hydration of pyrimidines, are also probable. More work is needed to follow the new leads given by recent advances in radiation and photochemistry.^{39, 478, 479}

194. DNA could also be altered as result of uptake, through normal metabolic processes, of an X-ray-altered precursor; this is to be expected from work demonstrating the mutagenic activity of certain purine or pyrimidine analogues. On the other hand, Doudney and Haas have postulated that UV alteration of purine and pyrimidine precursors RNA might lead to mutations after having been incorporated into an abnormal RNA.⁴⁸⁰

OXYGEN EFFECT

195. Mutation to streptomycin independence, investigated by Anderson⁴⁸¹ is not influenced by changes in oxygen tension, whereas other mutations in the same bacterial strain depend on oxygen tension during irradiation by ionizing radiation.⁴⁸¹⁻⁴⁸³

196. Another important point needs clarification. Does radiation induce mutation by affecting DNA directly or is the DNA altered as a result of secondary action? When DNA in the form of transforming principle,⁴⁸⁴ or bacteriophage,⁴⁸⁵ is irradiated *in vitro* under conditions where indirect effects are presumably reduced to a minimum, there is no oxygen effect. In bacteriophage, DNA appears to be more sensitive to reducing than to oxidizing radicals. This indicates that X-rays do not act primarily on DNA, but that in certain circumstances this molecule is altered as the result of secondary reaction. However, Hutchinson showed that inactivation of DNA in solution becomes oxygen dependent in the presence of cystein.⁴⁸⁶

CHEMICALLY-INDUCED MUTAGENESIS

197. Important progress has come from the study of the effect of several chemical mutagens on DNA or RNA and their correlation with lethal and mutagenic activities in viruses and micro-organisms. Both purine or pyrimidine are known to be chemically changed by a variety of mutagens. Nitrous acid is able to remove the amino group of adenine, guanine, and cytosine;⁴⁸⁷ formaldehyde can hydroxymethylate amino groups, but its mutagenic activity in *Drosophila* depends on the presence of adenylic acid in the medium which, after alteration, could become incorporated into DNA.⁴⁸⁸ Alkylating agents appear⁴⁸⁹ to react in many cases with the N-7 of guanine; this could become unstable and be removed from the DNA chain. Glyoxal derivatives appear to affect guanine. Hydroxylamine⁴⁹⁰ appears to react chiefly with cytosine; hydrazine, to remove pyrimidine; a low pH treatment,⁴⁹¹ to remove purine. Acridines, like proflavines, are mutagenic; their action is believed to result from fixation of this reagent between two adjacent base pairs, thus increasing their separation. A comparison of the mutagenic effects of these chemicals with that of radiation could be of great value. The linear dose response curves found in several cases of chemical mutagenesis indicate that, as for most radiation-induced mutations, the process involves a single event. In this case the alteration involves a single nitrogen base in one DNA molecule.

UPTAKE OF ABNORMAL PRECURSORS

198. A number of base analogues have also been found to be either lethal or mutagenic. Bromouracil (or bromodeoxyuridine) once incorporated into bacteriophage,⁴⁹²⁻⁴⁹⁴ bacteria, and mammalian cells^{495, 496} can produce mutations and lead to increased sensitivity to X or UV radiation.^{405, 493, 497}

199. 2-amino purine, another mutagen, is believed to be incorporated or to permit the uptake of another base (perhaps adenine) instead of guanine.⁴⁹⁸⁻⁵⁰⁰

COMPARISON BETWEEN VARIOUS MUTAGENIC AGENTS

200. When the frequencies of spontaneous and chemically-induced mutations in bacteriophage T₄ are studied, it appears that some regions of the genome mutate much more frequently than others; the same region does not necessarily mutate with comparable frequency after treatment with various mutagens.⁴⁰²⁻⁵⁰¹ Proflavine seems to induce a pattern of mutations which differs from that produced by base analogues; the patterns produced by base analogues show some differences when compared with the pattern of spontaneous mutations. One must, therefore, suspect the existence of several classes of mutagens; of these, the base analogue class induces a mutation pattern similar to those produced by five bromodeoxyuridine and the proflavine class. Close study of specific chemical mutagens, and their comparison with spontaneous and radiation-induced mutations, will no doubt bring much light on the molecular basis of mutagenesis.

BIOCHEMICAL ASPECTS OF MUTATION PROCESSES

201. From work on mutagenesis of various analogues and UV radiation, it appears very probable that mutation becomes fixed during DNA replication. Examples of bromouracil-induced mutations are pertinent to this hypothesis.⁵⁰⁰ If, as postulated by Freese,⁵⁰² mutation

can result from replacement of one base pair (A-T) by another (G-C) (or *vice-versa*), then a mistake would appear in the DNA chain.

202. In the mutagenic action of bromodeoxyuridine on T₄ phage, the analogue might take the place of 5-hydroxymethylcytosine and pair with guanine (error in pairing); this would lead to the replacement of a guanine-5 hydroxymethylcytosine (G-H) pair by an adenine-thymine pair after three DNA replications. Alternatively, the bromouracil moiety of the analogue might replace thymine during the first replication (error in replication) and pair with guanine at the next. This would lead to the replacement of A-T by G-H after the third replication.⁵⁰² Effectively, mutants appear in a culture after the third DNA replication. 2-amino purine could also lead to the replacement of G-C by A-T, and would, like bromodeoxyuridine, on the basis of this hypothesis, be a good agent for back mutating a mutation due to bromouracil incorporation; examples of chemically-induced mutation and back mutation, interpretable in these terms, are now becoming known.

203. However, it is not at all certain that the reversion of a mutation to wild type is necessarily the exact reversal of the forward mutation, and different base pairs might conceivably be involved in the forward and reverse process as postulated by Brenner, Barnett, Crick and Orgel.⁵⁰³ It is very possible that the hypothesis of Freese is an oversimplification of the facts. A mutation and back mutation with proflavine might result from addition or deletion of a base-pair; this might lead to a much more substantial alteration of the protein, such as a break or an alteration of sequence in the polypeptide chain. With radiation, it is difficult at present to make any hypothesis, but the concepts of chemical mutagenesis will certainly have to be considered in radio-biology when radiation-induced chemical changes in DNA are better known.

204. It had been known for a few years⁵⁰⁴ that the frequency of mutants in bacteria increases with cell division. More recently, Witkin has shown that if protein synthesis is inhibited by amino acid starvation or by chloramphenicol, a lower frequency of bacterial mutants is obtained.^{505, 506} This suggests that irradiation produces pre-mutational damage which can eventually be lost, or which can become fixed as a result of protein synthesis. In a study of lethal mutations in *Paramecium*, Kimball⁵⁰⁷ has shown that loss of pre-mutational damage is probably due to metabolic repair of localized chromosomal lesions. Lieb has recently shown⁵⁰⁸ that when DNA synthesis is retarded by treating the cells with chloramphenicol, the increase in mutants, observed when growth is continued after the chloramphenicol "challenge", parallels the increase in DNA; this strongly suggests that the terminal event in this mutational process is DNA synthesis. Much has still to be learned about induced mutagenesis. The role of RNA suggested by Doudney and Haas⁴⁸⁰ is not yet clear. However, one important fact emerges: it is possible to inhibit to some extent mutation fixation in micro-organisms by delaying protein or DNA synthesis.

MUTATION EXPRESSION

205. The biochemical processes underlying the synthesis of cell constituents are becoming better known each year. One of the major problems of present-day biochemistry is the way specific enzymes necessary for these synthetic processes become synthesized themselves. Nisman⁵⁰⁹ has succeeded in synthesizing *in vitro* an

enzyme of *E. coli*, β -galactosidase, in the presence of ribosomes of these bacteria, a mixture of the four ribonucleoside triphosphates, and the DNA of a strain of *E. coli* possessing the enzyme. The synthesis does not occur with DNA extracted from an inducible but non-induced strain of the same bacteria. Furthermore, Novelli has shown⁵¹⁰ that this synthesis can be inhibited by X- or UV-irradiation, and that restoration can be obtained by adding the genetically competent DNA to the system. These experiments are pertinent to an understanding of radiation-induced mutagenesis and, together with those on chemical mutagenesis, are the first leads to an analysis of mutation processes at the molecular level. Treatment of the genetic material (RNA) of Tobacco mosaic virus with nitrous acid leads, after infection of the plant, to the synthesis of viral protein with only three abnormal amino acids.^{511, 512}

206. The problem of mutation expression is therefore one of information transfer from the DNA to the cellular sites of specific synthesis, many of which are cytoplasmic. One major problem concerns the formation of ribosomes; the way in which they receive their information for specific protein synthesis is at present being extensively studied (para. 140).

CHROMOSOME BREAKS

207. Point mutations in higher organisms probably result from processes similar to those described for micro-organisms, but the complexity of the chromosomes may complicate the process. On the other hand, chromosome aberrations have been thoroughly analysed in various organisms and described at length in many valuable reference papers. Ionizing radiations can induce breakage of chromosomes or chromatids followed by restitution or illegitimate reunions. This may lead to a variety of aberrations⁵¹³ which are visible at the first division after irradiation, or in some instances, only after very many cell generations. However, these aberrations often lead to unequal distribution of chromosomes between daughter cells; these usually lead to cell death. Restitution may be at the morphological level only, and a point mutation, probably due to DNA damage may eventually appear.

208. Similar chromosome damage may also occur after UV irradiation,⁵¹³ but is less frequent than after ionizing radiation. It may also occur as an effect of alkylating agents⁵¹² or after incorporation of C¹⁴- or H³-thymidine^{514, 515} or of bromodeoxyuridine⁴⁹⁷ in cellular DNA.

209. Studies of agents influencing chromosome damage have led Wolff⁵¹⁶ to postulate the existence of two types of chromosome breaks: some which rejoin rapidly and which presumably involve linkages through metal ions, and some which are influenced by post-irradiation protein-synthesis and which are believed to involve covalent links.

210. The relative role of direct and indirect mechanisms in chromosome breakage has been partially clarified by comparing the modifying effects of various chemicals with damage due to chemically induced radicals and radiation.^{83, 85} The effect of radiation in producing breaks is mainly direct; it certainly is so for dry DNA. Evidence in favour of direct effect on DNA *in vivo* is provided by experiments carried out with bone marrow cells *in vitro*.⁵¹⁷

FACTORS INFLUENCING THE PRODUCTION OF CHROMOSOME BREAKS

211. The effect of oxygen on the occurrence of chromosome breaks produced by radiation is complex. On the one hand, anoxia during irradiation reduces the production of breaks;²¹⁹ on the other hand, since the rejoining of chromosome fragments is a phenomenon which requires energy, the absence of oxygen diminishes the frequency of rejoining.⁵¹⁸ Probably connected with the oxygen effect is the effect of temperature.²⁰³ The number of breaks increases with a decrease of temperature; this is consistent with the fact that the tension, and therefore the availability of oxygen, is reduced at lower temperatures.

212. Strictly mechanical agents such as centrifugation and ultrasonics, when applied at the moment of irradiation, increase the amount of chromosome breakage. When cells are irradiated with ultra-violet⁵¹⁹ or infra-red rays either prior to or after exposure to ionizing radiation, the frequency of chromosome breaks is reduced in the former case but is raised in the latter. Infra-red irradiation seems to act through changes in metabolical processes.^{520, 521}

213. Biological factors also influence sensitivity to chromosomal damage.⁵²² Cells from different tissues show different sensitivities.^{523, 524} On the other hand, the frequency of breaks per unit of radiation depends on the stage of division during which cells are irradiated.⁵²⁵ The highest frequencies are observed when cells are irradiated during metaphase and anaphase.⁵²⁶⁻⁵²⁸ In the meiotic process, the diplotene stage is most sensitive in animals.⁵²⁹

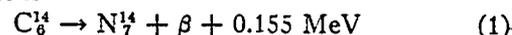
GENETIC EFFECTS OF INCORPORATED RADIO-ACTIVE SUBSTANCES

214. Radio-isotopes introduced into organisms may be incorporated into critical molecules. Although most effects are due to ionization by the charged particle emitted from the isotope, some may result from disturbance of the molecule by transmutation of the incorporated atom. The new atom not only has different and, in most instances, incompatible bonding characteristics, but also, in transmutation, gives off recoil and excitational energy.

215. Ionization and excitation from the ionizing particle are so large compared with the energy from transmutation that they usually outweigh the importance of transmutation in radiation injury. However, certain isotopes incorporated preferentially in vitally significant molecules could, by transmutation, cause unique effects not accomplished by ionization or excitation from a charged particle. Accumulating evidence, along with theoretical considerations, indicates that transmutation should be considered as a factor in the toxicity of internal emitters. The atomic number of the radio-isotope, its type of decay, the particle emitted, and the energy released, are obviously important in gauging the significance of transmutation.

POSSIBILITY OF TRANSMUTATION EFFECT WITH C¹⁴

216. The disintegration by which C¹⁴ exerts its biological effect is



The mean energy of the β -particles is 50 ± 5 keV; thus the reaction gives rise to fast charged particles for which

the RBE of the energy they release is probably 1. Most of the energy of the reaction (1) passes via the kinetic energy of the emitted β -particle into ionization and excitation of the surrounding material; a lesser part appears at the site of the transmutation reaction itself.⁵³⁰ Because carbon is a part of every organic molecule in living systems, transmutation may significantly affect key molecules, especially those of the genetic apparatus. Indeed, Totter *et al.*⁵³¹ have suggested that the mutational consequences of C^{14} transmutations might be comparable in magnitude to those from the associated β -particles. However, according to Pauling,⁵³² they are unlikely to amount to more than about 10 per cent of the total.

217. Although it is certainly established that P^{32} , when incorporated into the genetic material of a variety of organisms, produces biological effects by transmutation (*E. coli*,^{501, 533, 534, 538} bacteriophage,^{536, 537} *Paramecium*,⁵³⁸ *Drosophila*⁵³⁹⁻⁵⁴¹), the data concerning C^{14} transmutation effects are less plentiful and less consistent. Apelgot and Latarjet, in tests with H^3 , P^{32} and C^{14} labelled DNA in *E. coli* B/r found that, whereas the lethal effect with H^3 was due largely to the emitted beta-particle, transmutation was mainly responsible for the effect with P^{32} and C^{14} .⁵⁴² Kuzin *et al.*⁵⁴³ have reported that the efficiency of incorporated C^{14} in producing chromosome breakage in *Vicia faba* is 10-20 times greater than that of external Co^{60} gamma radiation. By

contrast, Williams and Scully⁵⁴⁴ failed to observe an increased rate of somatic mutations in *Antirrhinum majus* grown in a $C^{14}O_2$ atmosphere as compared to external gamma radiation. The work of McQuade and Friedkin⁵¹⁴ is especially interesting, for despite the fact that no comparisons were attempted with external radiation controls, the frequency of chromosome breakage in *Allium cepa* root tips was about twice as great when the chromosomes were labelled with C^{14} thymidine bearing the C^{14} in the methyl group as was the frequency observed when the C^{14} was in the 2' position.

LOCAL CONSEQUENCES OF TRANSMUTATION

218. Three processes may cause disturbances at or very near the site of a nuclear transformation in which a β -particle is emitted:

- (a) Chemical changes; $C \rightarrow N$;
- (b) Mechanical recoil of the nucleus which emits the β -particle;
- (c) The production of residual electronic excitation energy due to the non-correspondence of orbital electrons and nucleus following the transmutation.⁵⁴⁵

219. These and other features of transmutation reactions of especial biological interests are summarized below.

PROPERTIES OF CERTAIN ISOTOPES RELEVANT TO TRANSMUTATION PROBLEMS

	C^{14}	P^{32}	P^{32}	S^{35}	H^3
Half-life.....	5,760 yrs.	14.3 d	25.4 d	87.1 d	12.5 yrs.
Max. β -energy (MeV).....	0.155	1.701	0.27	0.167	0.0176
Mean β -energy (MeV).....	0.050	0.71	0.093	0.055	0.006
Max. recoil energy (eV)....	6.9	77.3	6.0	3.0	3.2
Mean residual excitation energy (eV).....	44.5	60.3	60.3	61.7	24.5
Chemical change.....	$C \rightarrow N$	$P \rightarrow S$	$P \rightarrow S$	$S \rightarrow Cl$	$H \rightarrow He$

220. Except for P^{32} , by far the largest part of the energy locally released is the residual electronic excitation of the transmuted atom. This energy and its magnitude closely resemble the corresponding release in a primary or secondary ionizing event by a fast charged particle. The effects of this electronic disequilibrium are therefore qualitatively indistinguishable, except for site, from those of the emitted ionizing particles.

221. In P^{32} decay, the large recoil energy is clearly sufficient to remove the disintegrating atom from the molecule in which it was previously bound, and to carry it into a neighbouring molecule, together with its associated electronic energy.⁵⁴⁵ The recoil energies of all of other transmutation reactions summarized above are much lower and are comparable to the relevant covalent binding energies. Moreover, experimentally determined chemical-binding energies are presumably lower than the activation energies for reactions, even if reactions take place by optimal paths in phase space; the isotropically distributed but directional nature of recoil momentum is likely to make a substantial part of it useless in respect of the optimal reaction path. Hence, even though its chemical binding is simultaneously weakened by the change in its chemical nature, it is doubtful whether, in substances of biological interest, atoms undergoing transmutation other than P^{32} , effectively leave the molecule in which they were bound. An interesting possibility, with a transmuted atom that does not detach from a macromolecule, is that conversion of the recoil momen-

tum to vibrational and other kinetic energy of surrounding atoms may suffice to break significant numbers of important hydrogen bonds in these molecules.

222. The most interesting possibilities of C^{14} transmutation lie in the chemical change, $C \rightarrow N$; this may leave a molecule altered rather than destroyed in function, giving rise to a special class of subtle and viable changes in the genetic system different from those induced by the more destructive ionization or excitation. The significance of the possibility of such changes under conditions of uniform contamination is discussed below.

IONIZATION DOSE PER TRANSMUTATION UNDER UNIFORM CONTAMINATION

223. As will be shown below with uniform incorporation, the practical limitation upon the effect of transmutation itself is likely to be dosimetric. Under such conditions, for every transmutation of a C^{14} atom within an important molecule, $\sim 5 \times 10^4$ eV of ionization and excitation energy will also be liberated; this proportionality will only break down when the molecule under consideration is part of a unit of dimension significantly less than the mean range of the C^{14} β -particle ($\sim 30 \mu$) and isolated from other carbon-containing units by distances significantly greater than the range. If the efficiency of transmutation in causing a certain effect is η_T , and that of the ionization-excitation energy of conventional ionization (34 eV) is η_i , then the fraction

added to the ionization-excitation effect by transmutation is only $6.8 \times 10^{-4} \eta\tau/\eta_i$. This relation suggests at once that, even for high τ , C^{14} transmutation can be significant only when η_i is very small; unfortunately, it is not of much quantitative worth, since appropriate values are not available. The only estimates available for $\eta\tau$ are from P^{32} incorporated into DNA, where $\eta\tau$ is probably 0.01 or lower,^{502, 546} although the efficiency with which the DNA molecule is broken may be in the region of 0.1 for a double helix⁵⁴⁷ and reach a value close to unity for single-stranded DNA.^{464, 548} For the destruction of infectivity of bacteriophage by P^{32} incorporation in DNA, $\eta\tau$ and η_i values are available, and the ratio $\eta\tau/\eta_i$ is about 10.^{536, 549}

224. Mutation does not necessarily consist only of damage of this kind in the DNA molecule. Changes in at least three types of material might cause mutation:

(a) The gene code itself, i.e., in the double-helical DNA (in most organisms);

(b) Associated stabilizing material such as histone;

(c) The machinery (other than the original gene) by which a gene-replica is made, whether or not this machinery at any stage embodies the gene-code itself in a non-DNA physical form.

The P^{32} data presented relates almost solely to the first of these, and even there is limited to events in the backbone of the DNA molecule rather than the nitrogen bases whose sequence presumably determines the information. Four of the carbon atoms of each average nucleotide of DNA are likewise in the backbone, but chemical transmutation of carbon into nitrogen at most of the others—4 or 5 in the nitrogen-base, 1 in deoxyribose linking nitrogen-base to backbone—could conceivably give rise to subtle viable changes unlikely to be duplicated by gross ionization damage or by P^{32} disintegration in the backbone. In bacteriophage, some protein synthesis necessarily precedes DNA synthesis and gene replication after infection.^{550, 551} Experiments on inactivation by P^{32} decay suggest the possibility of a stage at which the genetic information itself is carried in a non- P^{32} containing form.⁵⁴⁷

225. In conclusion:

(a) From theoretical considerations based on the large ionization-excitation dose per transmutation, the contribution of transmutation to the biological effect would not be expected to be significant under conditions of uniform incorporation of C^{14} unless the efficiency of transmutation in producing the effect is very much greater than that of ionization. Although experimental data are as yet meagre and inconsistent, certain data indicate that C^{14} transmutation may contribute significantly to chromosome breakage;

(b) Because the C^{14} recoil energy is low and the energy of electronic rearrangement strongly resembles the usual ionization-excitation energy, such a contribution is most likely to be mediated through the $C \rightarrow N$ chemical change;

(c) The area in which to seek such a contribution would seem to lie in phenomena brought about with very low efficiency by ionization: probably not in simple damage to the genic material but perhaps in abnormalities in the components of replicative apparatus where ionization-excitation would, in contrast, be more likely to cause total inactivation.

IX. Recovery at the cellular level

226. The concept of "recovery" at the cellular level covers various phenomena with different mechanisms. At least three should be distinguished:

(a) Spontaneous recovery of damaged molecules and structures of the cell; this constitutes genuine recovery;

(b) Recovery through action of physical or chemical agents immediately or soon after irradiation; this constitutes a kind of "treatment" of the damaged cells;

(c) Replacement of damaged molecules or structures by corresponding molecules or structures from undamaged cells. Here there is no recovery but there is a restoration of cell function.

227. The interval between irradiation and the biological expression of the primary damage indicates a complex process and suggests the possibility of interfering with it to promote the repair of injury. Much work deals with phenomena in bacteria and their related bacteriophages using ultra-violet light. Some results have been extended by the use of ionizing radiation. The inclusion of ultra-violet data in this chapter is justified by the similarities and differences found between the action of ultra-violet light and ionizing radiation. These can enlighten several aspects of molecular biology, in particular those associated with the structure, replication, and biological activity of nucleic acids.

228. Restoration is sometimes obtained by destruction of some intermediate compound before the damage is irreversibly established, e.g. photorestitution of ultra-violet damage,^{552, 553} restoration by catalase of lysogenic systems treated with ultra-violet,^{238, 239, 554} and restoration by ultra-violet light of X-irradiated yeast and bacteria.^{555, 556}

229. Photorestitution (restoration by radiations of the range 3,100-5,500 angstroms) is very general and has been verified in a great variety of biological systems. The study of photorestitution of a transforming factor *in vitro* has led to the discovery of an enzyme in yeast and bacteria which is necessary for restoration.⁵⁵⁷ Work with this system will soon give valuable information on the mechanisms of ultra-violet inactivation and photorestitution. Recently, Marmur and Grossman⁹⁷ have shown that the PR (photorestitution) enzyme is able to reverse induced linking of DNA strands by UV light.

230. Several radio-biologists have attempted to achieve photorestitution after exposure to X-rays. Dulbecco⁵⁵⁸ has shown that coliphage T_2 , inactivated by X-rays in synthetic medium (predominant indirect effect), cannot be restored by visible light, but that the same phage inactivated in organic medium (predominant direct effect) shows a slight photorestitution. Similar results have been obtained by Watson,^{559, 560} with coliphages T_2 , T_4 , and T_6 . In general, however, there is no photorestitution after irradiation with ionizing particles.

231. Some of the lethal damage provoked by UV light in the coliphage T_4 can be repaired by some cellular reactivation mechanism linked to the presence in this phage of the gene μ . This gene determines the difference in ultra-violet sensitivity between coliphages T_2 and T_4 . The primary UV lesions are identical in both phage types, but the presence of the μ allele in T_4 (as opposed to the μ allele in T_2) results in reactivation of about 50 per cent of the otherwise lethal damage. Lethal UV damage reactivable by the μ allele action is almost identical to photoreactivable damage.⁵⁶¹

232. The restoration effect of ultra-violet light subsequent to X-irradiation has been observed by Elkind *et al.* in yeast cells.⁵⁵⁵ Ultra-violet light increases the fraction of cells surviving the exposure to X-rays by a factor of 3 or 4. Analogous effects with spores of *Streptomyces aureofaciens* have been reported by Goldat *et al.*⁵⁵⁶ In the latter instance, the restoring action of the ultra-violet was observed for both lethal effects and mutation induction.

233. Restoration by catalase of ultra-violet-induced damage^{238, 239, 554} is more restricted, as it applies only to lysogenic systems and is linked to the destruction of organic peroxydes formed in these systems during irradiation.

234. The supply of metabolites to micro-organisms which have lost the capacity to synthesize them can be considered as one possible mechanism of recovery; in this case, however, restoration is apparent only, since the intrinsic damage has not been repaired. Restitution would be achieved if there was a possibility of replacing the damaged molecules or sub-cellular units by non-irradiated ones.

235. The phenomenon of cross-reactivation or "marker rescue" was discovered by Luria with the T-even phages (T₂, T₄, T₆). When a bacterium is infected with active and inactivated phages differing from each other in a few of their genetic loci, some genetic markers of the inactivated parents may appear among the progeny resulting from such a mixed infection. These studies were subsequently carried out in great detail by Doermann *et al.*^{562, 563} and were extended to the coliphage λ,⁵⁶⁴ and to the *Salmonella* phage P₂₂. This phenomenon may be explained by assuming that the UV lesion, while preventing or delaying the reproduction of the whole phage, destroys only a small piece of its genome. The cross-reactivated loci would be those of the undamaged parts of the irradiated phage which would reproduce only after their "rescue" from the injured genome through genetic recombination with the unirradiated parent.^{562, 564} After X-irradiation and after decay of incorporated P³², marker rescue has also been observed in the T-even phages^{559, 566, 567} and in the *Salmonella* phage P₂₂.⁵⁶⁵

236. A bacterium infected with a single inactivated phage does not yield active virus; but if two or more inactivated virus particles infect a bacterium, active phage may be released.⁵⁶⁸ The phenomenon of multiplicity reactivation has been interpreted by Luria as being due to genetic exchange of uninjured parts of the genome of the parental phages. Further studies⁵⁶⁹ have not supported some aspects of Luria's original theory of multiplicity reactivation, but recently Harm⁵⁷⁰ and Baricelli⁵⁷¹ have amended Luria's theory to reconcile it with the experimental data. Multiplicity reactivation seems to be restricted to certain strains of phages and to certain types of radiation damage. It occurs with the T-even phages and T₅ with high efficiency; it is less effective with T₁, λ and P₂₂, and not at all effective with T₃, T₇ and the *Pyocyanea* phage P₈.⁵⁴⁷ Multiplicity reactivation occurs with high efficiency only when the phage-bacterium complex is exposed to irradiation. To explain the different response to X-rays of intracellular and extracellular phage, Weigle and Bertani⁵⁷² assumed the occurrence of an "early step" damage connected with DNA injection which prevents the uninjured parts of the irradiated genome from participating in the sequence of events conducive to reactivation. Although it has been reported that no multiplicity reactivation occurs in T₄

phage incorporated by P³² decay,⁵³⁷ a more recent study has detected this phenomenon.⁵⁷³

237. The fact that some of the phenomena of recovery of genetic structures are only seen after UV irradiation is, in general, interpreted as being due to the different primary effects which follow UV and X-ray absorption in nucleic acid molecules. It appears that UV radiation primarily damages bases whereas X-rays primarily produce breaks in the DNA backbone.

238. The damage produced by UV light in temperate bacteriophages can be repaired to a certain extent by the host cell.^{565, 574-576} It seems that the normal host cells possess a genetic component which is capable of repairing the UV damaged virus. This is explained by Garen and Zinder in terms of genetic homology between the genome of the phage and the genome of the bacteria in lysogenic systems. The homologous part of the bacteria could replace the injured part of the virus genome through a process of genetic recombination. Similar phenomena have been reported with Rous sarcoma virus¹⁹⁰ and with the measles virus¹⁹¹ in host animal cells.

239. Another phenomenon of host reactivation has been described by Weigle;¹⁹² it applies to temperate and virulent phages. Among the progeny of irradiated phages grown in irradiated bacteria, a certain fraction of plaque-mutants is observed. These mutants are not seen among progeny of the same phage grown in non-irradiated bacteria. This suggests that the phenomena of reactivation and production of mutants are connected.

240. A restoration phenomenon linked to diploidy has been observed by Latarjet and Ephrussi¹⁹³ in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*; after X-irradiation, haploid and diploid cells can undergo a few abortive divisions before dying (delayed death). In diploid cells, however, a restored cell with normal morphology may sometimes arise after a few abortive divisions. Repair of radiation damage may occur in diploid yeast cells if they are starved after irradiation.¹⁹³

241. The replacement of damaged macromolecules by intact ones inside cellular structures also offers a possibility of repair. For instance, survival of *E. coli* B/r to irradiation is higher on a synthetic medium enriched with yeast extract than on synthetic medium only.¹⁹⁴ Similar experiments are those of Daniels *et al.*¹⁹⁵⁻¹⁹⁷ with the large multinucleate amoeba *Pelomyxa illinoisensis* in which individuals lethally irradiated with ionizing radiation may be restored to reproductive viability by means of fusion with fragments of unirradiated individuals. When the contents of this amoeba are stratified by centrifugation, the heavy third containing nuclei are most active in restoring irradiated cells. Some desoxyribonucleotides were reported to have favourable effect on restoration of hematopoietic cells from radiation injury *in vitro* as well as *in vivo*.¹⁹⁸

242. Restoration of cells can also be obtained by treatments that modify the post-irradiation metabolism of the cells such as temperature, presence of certain nutrients, metabolic inhibitors. This subject, which is related to the variations in the conditions of the cell populations after irradiation, has been extensively reviewed recently by Alper.¹⁹⁹ Characteristically, the results reported indicate that most treatments which reduce the response to irradiation provide an environment which is sub-optimal for growth.

243. Some physiological functions of cells impaired by radiation may also be repaired. At present, knowledge of recovery mechanisms after ionizing radiation is in its

infancy. This subject is of such importance to radio-biology that research on all aspects of the problem should be emphasized.

X. General conclusions

244. The main conclusions of radio-biology in the 1958 report remain valid and will not, in general, be repeated here. However, because of the importance of the threshold problem, it seems prudent to restate the earlier conclusion that "biological effects will follow irradiation, however small its amount". This conclusion, based largely on theoretical considerations and on the exponential character of many dose-effect curves, is supported by new data on the effects in macromolecular solutions, intracellular structures, viruses, bacteria, and other cellular systems.

245. The main development since the last report has been spectacular progress in the study of biological effects at the molecular level. This applies in particular to the genetic material, DNA, and the way in which this substance replicates itself (DNA synthesis) and controls the synthesis of specific proteins transcribing its information to RNA by a triplet code. In the wake of molecular biology, a molecular radio-biology is now developing and, although still in its initial stages, has already provided some important results. Thus, evidence is now coming forward that the most significant radiation effects (inhibition of mitosis, reproductive and interphase death, mutation), at least in a number of instances, are due to primary damage of the genetic material, namely the chromosomes and, in particular, DNA. How these lesions interfere with DNA, RNA, and protein synthesis has already been much clarified; it is expected that studies on cell-free systems *in vitro*

now in progress will provide many answers to still open questions.

246. Understanding of radiation damage in nuclear material has been increased by studies of the effects on the physical and chemical properties of macromolecules, especially nucleic acids and nucleoproteins *in vitro* and *in vivo*. The ESR method seems promising for detection and determination of the fate of free radicals produced by radiation in biological materials.

247. New knowledge of the effects on cytoplasmic functions has contributed to an understanding of the problem of radiation damage to cells. Only by taking into account the mutual interaction of damaged structures in the nucleus and cytoplasm can this complex problem be understood.

248. The important role of recovery at the cellular level in determining final radiation effects has been more appreciated, especially the partial reversibility of initial mutational damage in cells of various origins. However, knowledge in this field is fragmentary; further research is needed.

249. Biological effects after incorporation of P^{32} , C^{14} , and H^3 have been studied. It seems that under most conditions, biological effects are due to radiation rather than to transmutation. However, it has been shown that under certain conditions, particularly after P^{32} and C^{14} are incorporated into essential molecules like DNA, transmutation may lead to chromosome breakage.

250. Radio-sensitivity studies have received new stimulus from recent analysis of genetic factors determining radio-sensitivity in bacteria and from investigations of how these genetic factors are metabolically expressed.

REFERENCES

1. Förster, Th., "Excitation transfer" in Comparative Effects of Radiation. M. Burton, J. S. Kirby-Smith and J. L. Magee, eds., New York (1960).
2. Тимофеев-Ресовский, Н. В., О принципе попадания, эффективном объеме и миграции энергии в радиологических опытах. Симп. «Первичные механизмы биологического действия ионизирующих излучений». МОИП (1961).
3. Tarusov, B. N., Primary reactions in biolipids induced by ionizing radiation. Proc. 2nd Int. Conf. Peaceful Uses Atomic Energy, Geneva 22: 541-543 (1958).
4. Augustine, L. G., ed., Bioenergetics. Proc. Symp. sponsored by the USAEC, held at Brookhaven Nat. Lab., Oct. 12-16 (1959). Rad. Res. Suppl. 2: 1-685 (1960). Academic Press, New York and London (1960).
5. Brandt, C. L., P. J. Freeman, P. A. Swanson, The effect of radiations on galactozymase formation in yeasts. Science 113: 383-384 (1951).
6. Billen, D., G. E. Stapleton, A. Hollaender, The effect of X-irradiation on the respiration in *E. coli*. J. Bacteriol. 65: 131-135 (1953).
7. Spiegelman, S., L. S. Baron, H. Quastler, Enzymatic adaption in non-viable cells. Fed. Proc. 10: 130 only (1951).
8. Back, A., L. Halberstaedter, Influence of biological factors on the form of roentgen-ray survival curves. Experiments on *Paramecium caudatum*. Amer. J. Roentgenol. 54: 290-295 (1945).
9. Timofeev-Ressovsky, N. V., K. G. Zimmer, Biophysik. I. Das Trefferprinzip in der Biologie. S. Hirzel, Leipzig (1947).
10. Lea, D. E., Actions of Radiations on Living Cells. Cambridge Univ. Press (1946).
11. Zimmer, K. G., Studies on Quantitative Radiation Biology. Hafner Publishing Co., Inc., New York (1961).
12. Zirkle, R. E., C. Tobias, Effects of ploidy and linear energy transfer on radiological survival curves. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 47: 282-306 (1953).
13. Latarjet, R., B. Ephrussi, Courbes de suivie des levures haploïdes et diploïdes soumises aux rayons X. Comptes rendus Acad. Sci., Paris, 229: 306-308 (1949).
14. Mortimer, R. K., Radiobiological and genetic studies on a polyploid series (haploid to hexaploid) of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Rad. Res. 9: 312-326 (1958).
15. Puck, T. T., P. I. Marcus, Action of X-rays on mammalian cells, J. Exp. Med. 103: 653-666 (1956).
16. Zirkle, R. E., C. Tobias, Effects of ploidy and linear energy transfer on radiological survival curves. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 47: 282-306 (1953).
17. Witkin, E. M., Inherited differences in sensitivity to radiation in *Escherichia coli*. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. 32: 59-68 (1946).
18. Beam, C. A., R. K. Mortimer, R. G. Wolfe, et al., The relation of radioresistance to budding in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 49: 110 (1954).
19. Latarjet, R., H. Ephrussi-Taylor, N. Rebeyrotte, On the target size of a transforming factor based on X-ray inactivation. Rad. Res. Suppl. 1: 417-430 (1959).
20. Alper, T., N. E. Gillies, Restoration of *Escherichia coli* strain B after irradiation: Its dependence on suboptimal growth conditions. J. Gen. Microbiol. 18: 461-472 (1958).
21. Stapleton, G. E., Variations in the sensitivity of *E. coli* to ionizing radiation during the growth cycle. J. Bacteriol. 70: 357-361 (1955).
22. Marcovich, H., Etude radiobiologique du système lysogène d'*Escherichia coli* K 12. Thèse des Sciences, No. 3846 (1957).
23. United Nations Scientific Committee on the Effects of Atomic Radiation, Annex F, "Fundamental Radiobiology," in Report of United Nations Scientific Committee on the Effects of Atomic Radiation to the General Assembly, Thirteenth Session, Suppl. 17 (A/3838), New York (1958).
24. Dale, W. M., The effect of X-rays on enzymes. Biochem. J. 34: 1367-1373 (1940).
25. Alper, T., Bacteriophage as an indicator in radiation chemistry. Rad. Res. 2: 119-134 (1955).
26. Howard-Flanders, P., T. Alper, The sensitivity of microorganisms to irradiation under controlled gas conditions. Rad. Res. 7: 518-540 (1957).
27. Henshaw, P. S., Studies of the effect of roentgen rays on the time of the first cleavage in some marine invertebrate eggs. I. Recovery from roentgen-ray effects in *Arbacia* eggs. Amer. J. Roentgenol. 27: 890-898 (1932).
28. Miwa, M., H. Yamashita, K. Mori, The action of ionizing rays on sea-urchin. I. The effects of roentgen, gamma and beta-rays upon the unfertilized eggs and sperms. Gann (Jap. J. Cancer Res.) 33: 1-12 (1939).
29. Henshaw, P. S., Further studies on the action of roentgen rays on the gametes of *Arbacia punctulata*. I. Delay in cells division caused by exposure of sperm to roentgen rays. Amer. J. Roentgenol. 43: 899-906 (1940).
30. Russell, W. L., L. B. Russell, E. M. Kelly, Radiation dose rate and mutation frequency. Science 128: 1546-1550 (1958).
31. Russell, W. L., Effect of radiation dose rate on mutation in mice. Symp. on Recovery of Cells from Injury. J. Cellular and Comp. Physiol. 58, Suppl. 1: 183-187 (1961).
32. Глембоцкий, Я. Л., Э. А. Абелева, Ю. А. Лапкин, Влияние малых доз ионизирующей радиации на частоту возникновения сцепленных с полом рецессивных летальных мутаций у дрозофилы. Аба-

- демия наук СССР, Москва (1960); *в.е.* документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.408.
33. Дубинин, Н. П., Ю. Я. Керкис, Л. И. Лебедева, Эффект малых доз радиации на хромосомные перестройки при облучении клеток в культурах эмбриональных тканей человека. Академия наук СССР, Москва (1960); *в.е.* документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.417.
 34. Арсеньева, М. А., Г. Г. Тивягов, Цитогенетическая радиочувствительность половых клеток обезьян и мышей на уровне малых и других доз. Академия наук СССР, Москва (1960); *в.е.* документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.424.
 35. Terasima, T., L. J. Tolmach, Changes in X-ray sensitivity of HeLa cells during the division cycle. *Nature* 190: 1210-1211 (1961).
 36. Elkind, M. M., H. Sutton, Radiation response of mammalian cells grown in culture. I. Repair of X-ray damage in surviving Chinese hamster cells. *Rad. Res.* 13: 556-593 (1960).
 37. Abrahamson, S., The influence of oxygen on the X-ray induction of structural changes in *Drosophila* oocytes. *Genetics* 44: 173-185 (1959).
 38. Lüning, K. G., H. O. Henriksson, Recoverable lethal mutations in *Drosophila* sperm. *Nature* 183: 1211-1212 (1959).
 39. Oakberg, E. F., E. Clark, Effect of dose and dose-rate on radiation damage to mouse spermatogonia and oocytes as measured by cell survival. *J. Cell. Comp. Physiol.* 58, Suppl. 1: 173-182 (1961).
 40. Нуждин, Н. И., Н. И. Шапиро, М. Д. Померанцева и др., Сравнительное изучение эффективности однократного и фракционированного рентгеновского облучения семенников мыши. Академия наук СССР, Москва (1960); *в.е.* документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.421.
 41. Zirkle, R. E., "The radiobiological importance of linear energy transfer", pp. 315-350, Vol. I, Part I in *Radiation Biology*. A. Hollaender, ed., McGraw-Hill, New York (1954).
 42. Rossi, H. H., Specification of radiation quality. *Rad. Res.* 10: 522-531 (1959).
 43. Alper, T., Cellular biology. *Ann. Rev. Nucl. Sci.* 10: 489-530 (1960).
 44. Dainton, F. S., A Symposium: General progress and status of radiation research. Chemical effects of radiation. *Rad. Res. Suppl.* 1: 1-25 (1959).
 45. Bacq, Z. M., P. Alexander, "The radiation chemistry of aqueous systems", Chapter 6, pp. 122-156 in *Fundamentals of Radiobiology*. Pergamon Press, London, 2nd ed. (1961).
 46. Hart, E. J., R. L. Platzman, "Radiation chemistry", Chapter 2, pp. 93-257 in *Mechanisms in Radiobiology*. M. Errera and A. G. Forssberg, eds., Vol. I, Academic Press, New York and London (1961).
 47. Hutchinson, F., The distance that a radical formed by ionizing radiation can diffuse in a yeast cell. *Rad. Res.* 7: 473-483 (1957).
 48. Ekert, B., R. Monier, Effect of X-ray on cytosine in aerated aqueous solution. *Nature* 188: 309-310 (1960).
 49. Scholes, G., J. Weiss, Oxygen effects and formation of peroxides in aqueous solutions. *Rad. Res. Suppl.* 1: 177-189 (1959).
 50. Scholes, G., J. Weiss, Organic hydroxy-hydroperoxides: A class of hydroperoxides formed under the influence of ionizing radiations. *Nature* 185: 305-306 (1960).
 51. Dewhurst, H. A., Effect of organic substances on the gamma-ray oxidation of ferrous sulfate. *J. Chem. Phys.* 19: 1329 only (1951).
 52. Powers, E. L., C. F. Ehret, B. Smaller, "The role of free radicals in the lethal effects of X-rays in dry bacterial spores", pp. 351-366 in *Free Radicals in Biological Systems*. Academic Press, New York and London (1961).
 53. Powers, E. L., Chemical species induced by X-rays in cells and their role in radiation injury. *Proc. Int. Symp. Initial Effects Ionizing Rad. on Living Cells, Moscow* (1961). In press.
 54. Howard-Flanders, P., Physical and chemical mechanisms in the injury of cells by ionizing radiations. *Adv. Biol. Med. Phys.* 6: 553-603 (1958).
 55. Howard-Flanders, P., Effect of oxygen on the radiosensitivity of bacteriophage in the presence of sulphhydryl compounds. *Nature* 186: 485-487 (1960).
 56. Lefort, M., "Chimie des radiations des solutions aqueuses. Aspect actuel des résultats expérimentaux", p. 95-204 dans *Actions Chimiques et Biologiques des Radiations*. M. Haisskinsky, ed., Masson et Cie, Paris (1955).
 57. Barron, E. S. G., P. Johnson, Studies on the mechanism of action of ionizing radiations. XV. X-irradiation of oxyhemoglobin and related compounds. *Rad. Res.* 5: 290-302 (1956).
 58. Charlesby, A., A. J. Swallow, Radiation chemistry. *Ann. Rev. Phys. Chem.* 10: 289-330 (1959).
 59. Hems, G., Chemical effects of ionizing radiation on deoxyribonucleic acid in dilute aqueous solution. *Nature* 186: 711 only (1960).
 60. Swallow, A. J., *Radiation Chemistry of Organic Compounds*, pp. 186-241. Pergamon Press (1960).
 61. Scholes, G., J. F. Ward, J. Weiss, Mechanism of the radiation-induced degradation of nucleic acids. *J. Mol. Biol.* 2: 379-391 (1960).
 62. Савич, А. В., М. И. Шальнов, Распад полинуклеотидов и их предшественников под действием гамма-излучения. *Радиобиология* 1: 23-29 (1961).
 63. Rysina, T. N., R. E. Libinon, The effect of gamma-rays on the absorption spectra of pyrimidine and purine bases, and of nucleic acids. *Biophysics* 3: 464-470 (1958).
 64. Scholes, G., J. Weiss, Chemical action of X-rays on nucleic acids and related substances in aqueous systems. 2. The mechanism of the action of X-rays on nucleic acids in aqueous systems. *Biochem. J.* 56: 65-72 (1954).
 65. Wilkinson, R. W., T. F. Williams, Etude partielle de la décomposition par radiolyse des phosphates monoalkyliques en solution aqueuse. *J. de Chimie Physique* 56: 600-615 (1955).
 66. Collins, B., S. Okada, quoted by G. Scholes, J. F. Ward, J. Weiss in *Mechanisms of the Radiation-Induced Degradation of Nucleic Acids*. *J. Mol. Biol.* 2: 379 (1960).

67. Проскуряин, М. А., О зависимости выхода радиационно-химических реакций от концентрации растворенных веществ. Доклады Академии наук СССР 135: 1446-1449 (1960).
68. Shooter, K. V., R. H. Pain, J. A. V. Butler, The effect of heat and X-rays on deoxyribonucleic acid. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 20: 497-502 (1956).
69. Sparrow, A. H., F. M. Rosenfeld, X-ray induced depolymerization of thymonucleohistone and of sodium thymonucleate. *Science* 104: 245-246 (1946).
70. Cox, R. A., W. G. Overend, A. R. Peacocke, *et al.*, The action of gamma-rays on sodium deoxyribonucleate in solution. *Proc. Roy. Soc. London, B* 149: 511-531 (1958).
71. Koenig, V. L., G. C. Wei, V. Freling, *et al.*, Physicochemical effects of radiation. VII. Effects of high-speed electrons and gamma radiation on thymus sodium deoxyribonucleate. *Makromol. Chem.* 42: 79-88 (1960).
72. Rosoff, M., O. Baturay, M. L. Eidinoff, *et al.*, A study of the X-irradiation of deoxyribonucleic acid solutions. *Rad. Res.* 5: 592-593 (abstract) (1956).
73. Norman, A., J. A. Field, Electric birefringence studies of irradiated deoxyribonucleic acid. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 71: 170-178 (1957).
74. Koenig, V. L., J. D. Perrings, Physicochemical effects of radiation. II. Effects of X-rays on thymus sodium deoxyribonucleate as revealed by sedimentation and viscosity. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 44: 443-454 (1953).
75. Limperos, G., W. A. Mosher, Roentgen irradiation of deoxyribonucleic acid. I. Mechanism of the action of irradiation in aqueous solution. *Amer. J. Roentgenol.* 63: 681-689 (1950).
76. Taylor, B., J. P. Greenstein, A. Hollaender, The action of X-rays on thymus nucleic acid. *Cold Spring Harbor Symp. Quant. Biol.* 12: 237-246 (1947); *v.e. Science* 105: 263 (1947).
77. Кузин, А. М., В. А. Стручков, Н. В. Стражевская, О характере изменения полимерного спектра ДНК при γ -облучении ее растворов. Документ 00Н А/АС.82/Г/Л.642.
78. Cox, R. A., W. G. Overend, A. R. Peacocke, *et al.*, Effects of gamma-rays on solutions of sodium deoxyribonucleate — possible chemical mechanism for their biological effects. *Nature* 176: 919-921 (1955).
79. Conway, B. E., After-effects of X-irradiation of deoxyribonucleic acid. *Nature* 173: 579-580 (1954).
80. Daniels, M., G. Scholes, J. Weiss, After-effects in aqueous solutions of deoxyribonucleic acid irradiated with X-rays. *Nature* 171: 1153-1154 (1953).
81. Daniels, M., G. Scholes, J. Weiss, *et al.*, Chemical action of ionizing radiations in solution. Part XVII. Degradation of deoxyribonucleic acid in solution by irradiation with X-rays (200 kv). *J. Chem. Soc., London, Jan.*, pp. 226-234 (1957).
82. Butler, J. A. V., Effects of X-rays and radiomimetic agents on nucleic acids and nucleoproteins. *CIBA Found. Symp. Ionizing Radiations*, pp. 59-69 (1959).
83. Дубинин, Н. П., Б. Н. Сидоров, Н. Н. Соколов, Экспериментальный анализ действия радиации на ядро клетки. Доклады Академии наук СССР 133: 221-224 (1960).
84. Дубинин, Н. П., Б. Н. Сидоров, Н. Н. Соколов, О механизме защиты от генетических эффектов радиации. Доклады Академии наук СССР 126: 400-403 (1959).
85. Дубинин, Н. П., Б. Н. Сидоров, Н. Н. Соколов, Генетический эффект свободных радикалов. Доклады Академии наук СССР 128: 172-175 (1959).
86. Сидоров, Б. Н., Н. П. Дубинин, Н. Н. Соколов, Экспериментальное изучение роли свободных радикалов и прямого эффекта в первичном механизме действия радиации. *Радиобиология* 1: 161-171 (1961).
87. Мезенков, М. И., О сравнительной эффективности прямого и косвенного действия понижающей радиации на ДНК. Доклады Академии наук СССР 142: 999 (1961).
88. Alexander, P., J. T. Lett, Role of oxygen in the cross-linking and degradation of deoxyribonucleic acid by ionizing radiation. *Nature* 187: 933-934 (1960).
89. Lett, J. T., K. A. Stacey, P. Alexander, Cross-linking of dry deoxyribonucleic acids by electrons. *Rad. Res.* 14: 349-362 (1961).
90. Alexander, P., J. T. Lett, P. Kopp, *et al.*, Degradation of dry deoxyribonucleic acid by polonium alpha-particles. *Rad. Res.* 14: 363-373 (1961).
91. Сапезинский, И. И., Н. М. Эмануел, Метастабильные состояния белка и нуклеиновых кислот, возникающие под действием излучения. Доклады Академии наук СССР 131: 1168-1170 (1960).
92. Shen Pei-Gen, L. A., A. E. Blumenfeld, A. Kalmanson, *et al.*, The electron paramagnetic resonance spectra of biological objects. III. The effects of ionizing radiation on nucleic acid. *Biophysics* 4: 7-17 (1959).
93. Тонгур, А. М., А. Г. Пасынский, Изменение поверхностных свойств облученных дезоксирибонуклеопротенда и дезоксирибонуклеиновой кислоты. *Биофизика* 5: 587-593 (1960).
94. Shugar, D., J. Baranowska, Aggregation and staining behaviour of ultra-violet irradiated films of nucleic acids. *Nature* 185: 33-34 (1960).
95. Baranowska, J., D. Shugar, Photochemistry of model oligo- and poly-nucleotides. III. Cross-linking and staining properties of ultraviolet irradiated films of nucleic acids and oligonucleotides. *Acta Biochim. Polon.* 7: 505-520 (1960).
96. Marmur, J., W. F. Anderson, L. Matthews, *et al.*, The effects of ultraviolet light on the biological and physical chemical properties of deoxyribonucleic acids. *Symp. on Recovery of Cells from Injury*, pp. 33-54 (1961).
97. Marmur, J., L. Grossman, Ultraviolet light induced linking of deoxyribonucleic acid strands and its reversal by photoreactivating enzyme. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 47: 778-787 (1961).
98. Beukers, R., W. Berends, The effects of UV-irradiation on nucleic acids and their components. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 49: 181-189 (1961).

99. Wacker, A., H. Dellweg, E. Lodemann, Strahlenchemische Verenderungen der Nucleinsauren. *Angew. Chem.* 73: 64-65 (1961).
100. Hutchinson, F., Molecular basis for action of ionizing radiations. *Science* 134: 533-538 (1961).
101. Павловский, Т. Е., А. Г. Пасынский, О действии понижающих излучений на белковые растворы на воздухе и в вакууме. *Биохимия* 22: 266-273 (1957).
102. Barron, E. S. G., S. Dickman, Studies on the mechanism of action of ionizing radiations. II. Inhibition of sulfhydryl enzymes by alpha, beta, and gamma rays. *J. Gen. Physiol.* 32: 595-604 (1949).
103. Lange, R., A. Pihl, L. Eldjarn, The inactivation of SH enzymes by X-rays. *Int. J. Rad. Biol.* 1: 73-79 (1959).
104. Seitz, W., Die Entstehung einer reduzierenden Substanz aus Pepton durch Röntgenbestrahlung. *Z. Ges. Exp. Med.* 101: 641-647 (1937).
105. Yalow, R. S., Production of sulphhydryl groups as a result of the indirect or direct effect of ionizing radiation. *Proc. 1st Nat. Biophys. Conf.*, pp. 169-173. Yale Univ. Press (1959).
106. Dale, W. M., J. V. Davies, O. W. Gilbert, The kinetics and specificities of deamination of nitrogenous compounds by X-irradiation. *Biochem. J.* 45: 93-99 (1949).
107. Хенов, М. А., Влияние проникающих лучей радиации на коллоидно-химические свойства зелей крахмала. *Журнал общей химии* 17: 1024 (1941).
108. Barron, E. S. G., P. Finkelstein, Effects of X-rays on some physicochemical properties of proteins. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 41: 212-232 (1952).
109. Barron, E. S. G., J. Ambrose, P. Johnson, Studies on the mechanism of action of ionizing radiations. XIII. The effect of X-irradiation on some physicochemical properties of amino-acids and proteins. *Rad. Res.* 2: 145-158 (1955).
110. Okada, S., G. Gehrman, Inactivation of desoxyribonuclease I by X-rays. IV. Changes in amino acid composition and ultraviolet light absorption induced by ionizing radiation. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 25: 179-182 (1957).
111. Latarjet, R., J. Loiseleur, Modalités de la fixation de l'oxygène en radio-biologie. *Comptes rendus Soc. Biol.* 136: 60-63 (1942).
112. Eidus, L. K., M. B. Lakmankarova, G. K. Otarova, The migration of mechanism of radiation protection. *Biophysics* 2: 564-566 (1957).
113. Eidus, L. K., T. V. Kondavkova, G. K. Otarova, The mechanism of the oxygen effect in radiobiology. *Biophysics* 3: 197-201 (1958).
114. Эйдус, Л. К., П. Каюшин, Длительная консервация неспаренных электронов в макромолекулах после облучения белковых растворов. *Доклады Академии наук СССР* 135: 1525-1527 (1960).
115. Эйдус, Л. К., Е. Е. Ганасий, Анализ действия основных физических факторов изменяющих радиочувствительность. *Биофизика* 5: 594-604 (1960).
116. Доти, П., Полинуклеотиды и нуклеиновые кислоты. *Вестник Академии наук СССР* 9: 24 (1960).
117. Павловская, Т. Е., А. Г. Пасынский, О механизме кислородного эффекта при облучении белев. *Биохимия* 26: 110-119 (1961).
118. Powers, E. L., R. B. Webb, C. F. Ehret, Storage, transfer and utilization of energy from X-rays in dry bacterial spores. *Rad. Res. Suppl.* 2: 94-121 (1960).
119. Powers, E. L., B. F. Kaleta, R. B. Webb, Nitric oxide protection against radiation damage. *Rad. Res.* 11: 461 only (abstract) (1959).
120. Webb, R. B., E. L. Powers, C. F. Ehret, Thermo-restoration of radiation damage in dry bacterial spores. *Rad. Res.* 12: 682-693 (1960).
121. Powers, E. L., R. B. Webb, B. F. Kaleta, Oxygen and nitric oxide as modifiers of radiation injury in spores of *Bacillus megaterium*. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 46: 984-993 (1960).
122. Powers, E. L., B. F. Kaleta, Reduction of radiation sensitivity of dry bacterial spores with hydrogen sulfide. *Science* 132: 959-960 (1960).
123. Powers, E. L., Reversible and irreversible radiation injury in dry biological systems. *Gatlinburg Conf.*, 1961. *J. Cell. Comp. Physiol.* 58, Suppl. 1: 13-25 (1961).
124. Ehret, C. F., B. Smaller, E. L. Powers, *et al.*, Thermal annealment and nitric oxide effects on electron spin resonance hyperfine patterns produced by free radicals in X-irradiated cells. *Science* 132: 1768-1769 (1960).
125. Alper, T., The modification of damage caused by primary ionization of biological targets. *Rad. Res.* 5: 573-586 (1956).
126. Eidus, L. K., E. E. Ganasii, Existence of several types of latent damage in irradiated myosin molecules. *Biophysics* 5: 384-389 (1960).
127. Gordy, W., W. B. Ard, H. Shields, Microwave spectroscopy of biological substances. I. Paramagnetic resonance in X-irradiated amino acids and proteins. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 41: 983-1004 (1955).
128. Rosen, D., H. G. Boman, Effects of gamma rays on solutions of human serum albumin. II. Chromatographic studies. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 70: 277-282 (1957).
129. Пасынский, А. Г., М. С. Волкова, В. П. Блохина, Изотопная методика определения денатурационных изменений в белках. *Доклады Академии наук СССР* 101: 317-320 (1955).
130. Crowther, J. A., H. Liebmann, An effect of gamma radiation on egg albumin. *Nature* 143: 598 (1939).
131. Koenig, V. L., J. D. Perrings, Physicochemical effects of radiation. I. Effect of X-rays on fibrinogen as revealed by the ultracentrifuge and viscosity. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 38: 105-119 (1952).
132. Rosen, D., S. Brohult, P. Alexander, Effects of gamma rays on solutions of human serum albumin. I. Sedimentation studies. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 70: 266-276 (1957).
133. Bellamy, W. D., W. Pultz, R. M. Mendenhall, *et al.*, Viscosity changes in electron-irradiated proteins. *Rad. Res.* 5: 469-470 (abstract) (1956).
134. Nosworthy, J., C. Allsopp, Effects of X-rays on

- dilute aqueous solutions of amino acids. *J. Colloid. Sci.* 11: 565-574 (1956).
135. Alexander, P., M. Fox, K. Stacey, *et al.*, Comparison of some direct and indirect effects of ionizing radiations in protein. *Nature* 178: 846-849 (1956).
 136. Fernau, A., W. Pauli, *Über die Einwirkung der Durchdringenden Radiumstrahlung auf anorganische kolloide und Biokolloide. I.* *Biochem. Z.* 70: 426-441 (1915).
 137. Maybury, R., Urea denaturation of irradiated ovalbumin. *J. Phys. Chem.* 61: 140-141 (1957).
 138. Bonet-Maury, P., F. Patti, Effets des rayonnements ionisants sur la catalase. *J. Chim. Phys.* 52: 617-620 (1955).
 139. McDonald, M., The effects of X-rays on dilute solutions of crystalline trypsin: continued inactivation after termination of irradiation. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 27: 62-63 (1954).
 140. Holmes, B., Inactivation of ribonuclease in dilute aqueous solutions. *Nature* 165: 266-267 (1950).
 141. Shalek, R. J., T. L. Gillespie, The influence of oxygen on the inactivation of lysozyme by X- and γ -rays. *Rad. Res.* 9: 180 only (abstract) (1958).
 142. Collinson, E., F. S. Dainton, B. Holmes, Inactivation of ribonuclease in aqueous solutions. *Nature* 165: 267-268 (1950).
 143. Okada, S., Inactivation of deoxyribonuclease by X-rays. I. The mechanisms of inactivation in aqueous solution. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 67: 95-101 (1957).
 144. Forsberg, A., Mechanism of the action of X-rays on enzymes in water-solution. *Nature* 159: 308-309 (1947).
 145. Ray, D. K., F. Hutchinson, H. J. Morowitz, A connexion between S-S bond breakage and inactivation by radiation of a dry enzyme. *Nature* 186: 312-313 (1960).
 146. Braams, R., Inactivation of enzymes by ionizing particles. *Rad. Res.* 7: 305 only (abstract) (1957).
 147. Alexander, P., L. D. Hamilton, K. A. Stacey, Disorganization of the secondary structure in proteins exposed to ionizing radiations in the solid state. *Nature* 184: 226-228 (1959).
 148. Drake, M., J. Giffee, D. Johnson, *et al.*, Chemical effects of ionizing radiation on proteins. I. Effect of γ -radiation on the amino acid content of insulin. *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.* 79: 1395-1401 (1957).
 149. Platzman, R., J. Franck, Symposium on Information Theory in Biology, p. 262. H. Yockey, ed., Pergamon Press, N.Y.—London (1958).
 150. Augentine, L. G., J. G. Carter, D. R. Nelson, *et al.*, Radiation effects at the macromolecular level. *Rad. Res.* 2: 19-48 (1960).
 151. Hutchinson, F., Modifying factors in the inactivation of biological macromolecules. *Rad. Res. Suppl.* 2: 49-62 (1960).
 152. Caputo, A., Depolymerization of hyaluronic acid by X-rays. *Nature* 179: 1133-1134 (1957).
 153. Feinstein, R. N., L. L. Nejeleski, Jr., Alginic acid as a model for testing the effects of radiomimetic agents. *Rad. Res.* 2: 8-14 (1955).
 154. Phillips, G. O., G. J. Moody, Radiation chemistry of carbohydrates. Part II. Irradiation of aqueous solutions of dextran with gamma radiation. *J. Chem. Soc., London* 4: 3534-3539 (1958).
 155. Glegg, R. E., The influence of oxygen and water on the after-effect in cellulose degradation by gamma-rays. *Rad. Res.* 6: 469-473 (1957).
 156. Price, F. P., W. Bellamy, E. J. Lawton, Effect of high velocity electrons on dry dextran. *J. Phys. Chem.* 58: 821-824 (1954).
 157. Schoenberg, R., E. Brooks, J. J. Hall, *et al.*, Effect of X-irradiation on the hyaluronidase-hyaluronic acid system. III. The nature of the macro-molecular changes. University of California report UCLA-83 (August 1950).
 158. Brinkman, R., H. B. Lamberts, J. Zuideveld, Contributions to the study of immediate and early X-ray reactions with regard to chemoprotection. III. The filtration of water and of red cells through thin connective-tissue corium membranes under low-level X-irradiation. *Int. J. Rad. Biol.* 3: 509-513 (1961).
 159. Barker, S. A., P. M. Grant, M. Stacey, *et al.*, Effects of gamma-radiation on some carbohydrates, hydroxyacids and amino-acids in aqueous solutions. *Nature* 183: 376-377 (1959).
 160. Emerson, P., G. Scholes, D. H. Thomson, *et al.*, Chemical effects of ionizing radiations on nucleic acids and nucleoproteins. *Nature* 187: 319-320 (1960).
 161. Rendi, R., Asione protettrice degli acidi nucleici sulla denaturazione dell'ovalbumina. *Boll. Soc. Ital. Biol. Sper.* 33: 1691-1693 (1957).
 162. Цейтлин, П. И., Т. Ю. Угарова, В. Ю. Климов, и др., Различия в радиочувствительности дезоксирибонуклеопротеидов и ДНК. *Биохимия* 25: 129-134 (1960).
 163. Цейтлин, П. И., Д. М. Спитковский, Н. Р. Рябченко, О связи молекулярной морфологии макромолекул ДНК с их радиочувствительностью (в вопросе о радиочувствительных формах ДНК). *Биофизика* 5: 393-397 (1960).
 164. Cole, L. J., M. E. Ellis, Physicochemical alterations in spleen deoxyribonucleoprotein after *in vitro* X-irradiation with 850 r. *Rad. Res.* 5: 252-266 (1956).
 165. Alexander, P., K. A. Stacey, Cross-linking of deoxyribonucleic acid in sperm heads by ionizing radiations. *Nature* 184: 958-960 (1959).
 166. Howard-Flanders, P., P. Jockey, Factors in the inactivation of T2 bacteriophage and mono-complex by ionizing radiations. I. The effects of oxygen. *Int. J. Rad. Biol.* 2: 361-369 (1960).
 167. Englander, S. W., A. Buzzel, M. A. Lauffer, The relationship between inactivation of tobacco mosaic virus by X-rays and breakage of nucleic acid. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 40: 385-392 (1960).
 168. Ginoza, W., B. H. Zimm, Mechanisms of inactivation of deoxyribonucleic acids by heat. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 47: 639-652 (1961).
 169. Roger, M., R. D. Hotchkiss, Selective heat inactivation of pneumococcal transforming deoxyribonucleate. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 47: 653-669 (1961).
 170. Clark, J. H., "The effect of radiation on proteins" pp. 303-319 *in* Biological Effects of Radiation, Vol. I. B. M. Duggar, ed. New York (1936).
 171. Litt, M., J. Marmur, H. Ephrussi-Taylor, *et al.*, The dependence of pneumococcal transformation

- on the molecular weight of deoxyribose nucleic acid. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. 44: 144-152 (1958).
172. Sinsheimer, R. L., Nucleic Acids, Vol. III, p. 243. E. Chargaff, and J. N. Davidson, eds., Academic Press, N.Y. (1960).
 173. Gordy, W., Microwave spectroscopy. Handbuch der Physik 28: 1-78 (1957).
 174. Ehrenberg, A., L. Ehrenberg, The decay of X-ray induced free radicals in plant seeds and starch. Arkiv för Fysik. 14: 133-141 (1958).
 175. Klingmüller, W., M. C. Saxena, Nachweis freier Radikale in röntgenbestrahlten Samen von *Vicia faba* mittels Elektronspin-Resonanz-Absorption. Naturwis. 46: 475-476 (1959).
 176. Conger, A. D., Biological after-effect and long-lived free radicals in irradiated seeds. J. Cell. Comp. Physiol. 58, Suppl. 1: 27-32 (1961).
 177. Kirby-Smith, J. S., M. L. Randolph, Modification of radiation induced electron spin resonances in dry materials. J. Cell. Comp. Physiol. 58, Suppl. 1: 1-11 (1961).
 178. Коломийцева, И. К., Л. П. Каюшин, А. М. Кузин, Распределение свободных радикалов в органах брыс в норме и после γ -облучения. Тезисы Биофизического конгресса в Стокгольме, стр. 99 (1961).
 179. Sparrman, B. L., L. Ehrenberg, A. Ehrenberg, Scavenging of free radicals and radiation protection by nitric acid in plant seeds. Acta Chem. Scand. 13: 199-200 (1959).
 180. Smaller, B., E. C. Avery, Radiation protection and free radicals. Nature 183: 539-540 (1959).
 181. Fairbanks, A. J. Jr., Paramagnetic resonance determination of free radicals in irradiated cells with and without a protective agent. Rad. Res. 7: 314-315 (abstract) (1957).
 182. Gray, L. H., The modification by chemical agents of biological response to irradiation. Conference on Research on the Radiotherapy of Cancer. Cancer: 70-96 (1961).
 183. Howard-Flanders, P., T. Alper, The sensitivity of microorganisms to irradiation under controlled gas conditions. Rad. Res. 7: 518-540 (1957).
 184. Hollaender, A., G. E. Stapleton, F. C. Martin, X-ray sensitivity as modified by oxygen tension. Nature 167: 103-104 (1951).
 185. Alper, T., N. E. Gillies, Dependence of the observed oxygen effect upon the post-irradiation treatment of micro-organisms. Nature 181: 961-963 (1958).
 186. Miletić, B., T. Alper, unpublished work cited by T. Alper in Chapter 5 of Mechanisms in Radiobiology, Vol. I, Pergamon Press, N.Y. (1961).
 187. Read, J., The effect of ionizing radiations on the broad bean root. Part X. The dependence of the X-ray sensitivity on dissolved oxygen. Brit. J. Radiol. 25: 154-160 (1952).
 188. Hornsey, S., G. Silini, Studies on cell survival of irradiated Ehrlich ascites tumor II. Dose effect curves for X-ray and neutron irradiations. Int. J. Rad. Biol. 4 (2): 135-141 (1961).
 189. Kihlman, B. A., Respiration and radiosensitivity of broad bean roots. Nature 182: 730-731 (1958).
 190. Rubin, H., H. M. Temin, A radiological study of cell-virus interaction in the Rous sarcome. Virology 7: 75-91 (1959).
 191. Ackerman, P. H., F. L. Black, A radiobiological analogy between measles virus and temperate phages. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. 47: 213-220 (1961).
 192. Weigle, J., Induction of mutation in a bacterial virus. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. 39: 628-636 (1953).
 193. Корогодин, В. И., О. В. Малиновский, Н. А. Порядкова и др., К вопросу об обратимости различных форм радиационного поражения у диплоидных дрожжевых клеток. Документ ООН А/АС.82/G/L.624.
 194. Stapleton, G. E., A. J. Sbarra, A. Hollaender, Some nutritional aspects of bacterial recovery from ionizing radiations. J. Bacteriol. 70: 7-14 (1955).
 195. Daniels, E. W., X-irradiation of the giant amoeba *Pelomyxa illinoisensis*. I. Survival and cell division following exposure. Therapeutic effects of whole protoplasm. J. Exp. Zool. 130:183-197 (1955).
 196. Daniels, E. W., X-irradiation of the giant amoeba *Pelomyxa illinoisensis*. II. Further studies on recovery following supralethal exposure. J. Exp. Zool. 137: 425-441 (1958).
 197. Daniels, E. W., H. H. Vogel Jr., Protective component in nonirradiated protoplasm of amoebae. Proc. 2nd Int. Conf. Peaceful Uses Atomic Energy, Geneva 23: 29-33 (1958).
 198. Soska, J., V. Krasil, Z. Karpfel, Effects of desoxyribonucleotides on haematopoietic tissues in irradiated animals. 2nd Int. Conf. Peaceful Uses Atomic Energy, Geneva 23: 34-36 (1958).
 199. Alper, T., "Effects of subcellular units and free-living cells", Chapter 5 in Mechanisms in Radiobiology, Vol. 1. M. Errera and A. Forssberg, eds., Pergamon Press, New York (1960).
 200. Giles, N. H., H. P. Riley, The effect of oxygen on the frequency of X-ray induced chromosomal rearrangements in *Tradescantia* microspores. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. 35: 640-646 (1949).
 201. Evans, H. J., G. J. Neary, S. M. Tonkinson, The effect of oxygen on the induction by gamma radiation of mitotic delay in root tips of *Vicia faba*. Exp. Cell Res. 17: 144-159 (1959).
 202. Deschner, E. E., L. H. Gray, Influence of oxygen tension on X-ray-induced chromosomal damage in Erlich ascites tumor cells irradiated *in vitro* and *in vivo*. Rad. Res. 11: 115-146 (1959).
 203. Hornsey, S., P. Howard-Flanders, D. Moore, The effect of oxygen on the sensitivity of mammalian tumour cells to neutrons and X-rays. Int. J. Rad. Biol. 2: 37-44 (1960).
 204. Alper, T., P. Howard-Flanders, Role of oxygen in modifying the radio-sensitivity of *E. coli* B. Nature 178: 978-979 (1956).
 205. Evans, H. J., G. J. Neary, The influence of oxygen on the sensitivity of *Tradescantia* pollen tube chromosomes to X-rays. Rad. Res. 11: 636-641 (1959).
 206. Howard-Flanders, P., D. Moore, The time interval after pulsed irradiation within which injury to bacteria can be modified by dissolved oxygen. I. A search for an effect of oxygen 0.02 second after pulsed irradiation. Rad. Res. 9: 422-437 (1958).

207. Dewey, D. L., J. W. Boag, Modification of the oxygen effect when bacteria are given large pulses of radiation. *Nature* 183: 1450-1451 (1959).
208. Latarjet, R., M. Haissinsky, Les peroxydes organiques en radiobiologie, Masson et Cie, Paris (1958).
209. Webb, R. B., E. L. Powers, Water, glycerol and oxygen as factors in radiation sensitivity of bacterial spores. *Rad. Res.* 14: 515-516 (abstract) (1961).
210. Tallentire, A., E. L. Powers, The participation of bound water in the radiation response of bacterial spores. *Rad. Res.* 14: 510 (abstract) (1961).
211. Moustacchi, E., "L'effet oxygène" dans l'irradiation X de microorganismes déficients en enzymes de la respiration aérobie. *Ann. Inst. Pasteur* 94: 89-96 (1958).
212. Alper, T., Variability in the oxygen effect observed with certain microorganisms. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 31: 714 only (abstract) (1958).
213. Conger, A. D., L. M. Fairchild, Breakage of chromosomes by oxygen. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S.*, 38: 289-299 (1952).
214. Caldecott, R. S., C. F. Konzak, E. B. Johnson, Post-treatment modification of X-ray-induced injury in barley by aerobic and anaerobic hydration. *Rad. Res.* 7: 308 only (abstract) (1957).
215. Caldecott, R. S., E. B. Johnson, D. T. North, *et al.*, Modification of radiation-induced injury by post-treatment with oxygen. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 43: 975-983 (1957).
216. Шапиро, Н. И., Е. М. Бочарова, Н. В. Белицкая, О «кислородном эффекте», наблюдаемом при лучевом повреждении растительных и животных влетов. Документ ООН А/АС.82/G/L.623.
217. Шапиро, Н. И., Е. М. Бочарова, О двух видах радиационного последствия, выявляемых у семян ячменя. Документ ООН А/АС.82/G/L.643.
218. Pahl, G., C. S. Bachofer, Anaerobic recovery of *Ascaris* eggs from X-irradiation. *Biol. Bull.* 112: 383-389 (1957).
219. Wolff, S., H. E. Luippold, Modification of chromosomal aberration yield by postirradiation treatment. *Genetics* 43: 493-501 (1958).
220. Howard-Flanders, P., Effect of nitric oxide on radio-sensitivity of bacteria. *Nature* 180: 1191-1192 (1957).
221. Kihlman, B. A., The effect of oxygen, nitric oxide and respiratory inhibitors on the production of chromosome aberrations by X-rays. *Exp. Cell Res.* 14: 639-642 (1958).
222. Gray, L. H., F. O. Green, C. A. Hawes, Effect of nitric oxide on the radio-sensitivity of tumour cells. *Nature* 182: 952-953 (1958).
223. Capps, A. S., The effects of nitric oxide on radiation damage in *Drosophila virilis* and *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Genetics* 46: 123-127 (1961).
224. Ebert, M., S. Hornsey, A. Howard, Effect of inert gases on oxygen-dependent radiosensitivity. *Nature* 181: 613-616 (1958).
225. Ebert, M., S. Hornsey, A. Howard, Effect of inert gases on oxygen-dependent radiosensitivity. *Nature* 181: 613-616 (1958).
226. Hutchinson, F., A. Preston, B. Vogel, Radiation sensitivity of enzymes in wet and in dry yeast cells. *Rad. Res.* 7: 465-472 (1957).
227. Stapleton, G. E., A. Hollaender, Mechanism of lethal and mutagenic action of ionizing radiations on *Aspergillus terreus*. II. Use of modifying agents and conditions. *J. Cell. Comp. Physiol.* 39, Suppl. 1: 101-113 (1952).
228. Ehrenberg, L., Studies on the mechanism of action of ionizing radiation in plant seeds. *Svensk Kern. Tidskrift* 67: 207-224 (1955).
229. Шехтман, Я. Л., Влияние высушивания на радиобиологический эффект в семенах пшеницы. *Биофизика* 1: 137-140 (1956).
230. Konzak, C. F., The influence of oxygen on the mutagenic effects of X-rays on maize endosperm loci. *Rad. Res.* 6: 1-10 (1957).
231. Sarić, M. R., The radiosensitivity of seeds of different ontogenetic development. I. The effects of X-irradiation on oat seeds of different phases of ontogenetic development. *Rad. Res.* 6: 167-172 (1957).
232. Rugh, R., H. Clugston, Hydration and radiosensitivity. *Proc. Soc. Exp. Biol. Med.* 88: 467-472 (1955).
233. Iwasaki, Tamiko, The effects of water content on X-ray sensitivity of *Artemia* eggs. *Rad. Res.* 9: 133 only (abstract) (1958).
234. Alper, T., Inactivation of bacteriophage after irradiation; 1952 Symp. Faraday Soc. on Chemistry of Biol. Effects of Ultraviolet and Ionizing Radiations. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 27: 50-54 (1954).
235. Maxwell, D., Sur la sensibilisation (inactivation partielle) des bactériophages. *Comptes Rendus Acad. Sci., Paris*, 243: 717-719 (1956).
236. Фрадкин, Г. Е., Репродукция фага в облученных нежизнеспособных (неделящихся) клетках. Доклады Академии наук СССР 137: 196-198 (1961).
237. Adler, H. I., "Response of a catalase-negative bacterium to ionizing radiation", pp. 147-154 in *Immediate and Low Level Effects of Ionizing Radiation*. A. A. Buzzati-Traverso, ed., Taylor, Francis Ltd., London (1960).
238. Latarjet, R., Photorestoration, Katalase-Restoration und "POX"—Effekt bei Bakterien und Bakteriophagen. *Strahlentherapie* 101: 580-598 (1956).
239. Caldas, L. R. Restaurações celulares após irradiação. Thesis, Inst. Biofísica, University of Brazil, Rio de Janeiro (1960).
240. Burnett, W. T. Jr., M. L. Morse, A. W. Burke Jr., *et al.*, Reduction of the X-ray sensitivity of *E. coli* by sodium hydrosulfite and certain other inorganic sulfur compounds. *J. Bact.* 63: 591-595 (1952).
241. Савич, А. В., М. И. Шальнов, Сенсibilизирующее действие неорганических перекисей в радиационно-химических реакциях пиридинового основания. Тезисы Научной конференции по вопросам биофизики и механизма действия ионизирующей радиации. Академия наук СССР (1960).

242. Амрагова, М. И., Радиационная химия пурино-
вых оснований. (В печати.)
243. Eldjarn, L., A. Pihl, "Mechanisms of protective
and sensitizing action", Chapter 4, pp. 231-296 in
Mechanisms of Radiobiology, Vol. II. M. Errera
and A. Forssberg, eds., Academic Press, New York
(1960).
244. Bacq, Z. M., P. Alexander, "Chemical protection
against X- and gamma-rays", Chapter 19, pp. 457-
483 in Fundamentals of Radiobiology. Pergamon
Press, London, 2nd edition (1961).
245. Beatty, A. V., I. W. Beatty, Potassium gluconate
and ATP effects on chromosome aberration yield.
Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., Wash., 46: 1488-1492
(1960).
246. Weifer, F., Protective action of calcium gluconate
against aftereffects of X-irradiation on conidia of
Neurospora crassa. Nature 189: 760-761 (1961).
247. Goucher, C. R., I. Kamei, W. Kocholaty, Some
results and interpretations of X-irradiation studies
with *Escherichia coli*. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 65:
522-533 (1956).
248. Marcovich, H., Activité radioprotectrice de la
glycérine chez les bactéries, pp. 117-123 in Les
Peroxydes Organiques en Radiobiologie. R. Latar-
jet and M. Haissinsky, eds., Masson et Cie, Paris
(1958).
249. Dewey, D. L., Effect of glycerine on the X-ray
sensitivity of *Serratia marcescens*. Nature 187:
1008-1010 (1960).
250. Alexander, P., D. J. Toms, Protection provided by
added substances against the direct action of ioniz-
ing radiations. Rad. Res. 9: 509-524 (1958).
251. Norman, A., W. Ginoza, Molecular interactions in
irradiated solids. Rad. Res. 9: 77-83 (1958).
252. Alexander, P., Effect of oxygen on inactivation of
trypsin by the direct action of electrons and alpha-
particles. Rad. Res. 6: 653-660 (1957).
253. Gray, L. H., Progress in Radiobiology. Oliver and
Boyd, London (1956).
254. Markovich, H., Sur le mécanisme de l'activité
radioprotectrice de la cystéamine chez les bactéries.
Ann. Inst. Pasteur 93: 456-462 (1957).
255. Therkelsen, A. J., Biological actions of cysteamine.
Thesis Andelsbogtrykkeriet i Odense (Denmark)
(1960).
256. Kohn, H. I., S. E. Gunther, Factors influencing
the radioprotective action of cysteine: Effects in
Escherichia coli due to drug concentration, temper-
ature, time and pH. Rad. Res. 11: 732-744 (1959).
257. Kohn, H. I., S. E. Gunther, Cysteine protection
against X-rays and the factor of oxygen tension.
Rad. Res. 13: 250-255 (1960).
258. Elias, C. A., The X-ray sensitivity of *Escherichia
coli* in the presence of beta-mercaptoethylamine.
Rad. Res. 15: 632-640 (1961).
259. Grant, G. A., O. Vos, Int. J. Rad. Biol., in press.
260. Vergroesen, A. J., L. Budke, O. Vos, Protection
by chemical compounds of irradiated tissue-culture
cells. Int. J. Rad. Biol. 3: 330 (1961).
261. Bacq, Z. M., Report to the XXIst Congress of
Physiology, Buenos Aires, August 1959, Symp.
and Special Lectures, p. 105.
262. Novak, L., A. Vacek, The effects of the intraperi-
toneal injection of cysteine on the level of respira-
tory metabolism in mice. Fol. Biol. (Prague) 4:
209 (1958).
263. Novak, L., M. Pospisil, The significance of the
intensity of metabolic processes and of weight for
the radiosensitivity of the organism. Fol. Biol.
(Prague) 6: 277 (1960).
264. Wolff, S., "Chromosome aberrations", Chapter 6,
pp. 157-174 in Radiation Protection and Recovery.
A. Hollaender, ed., Pergamon Press, London
(1960).
265. McCarthy and Hollaender (personal communica-
tion) cited by Stapleton in Radiation Protection
and Recovery, A. Hollaender, ed., p. 103, Pergamon
Press (1960).
266. Kølmark, G., Patterns of interaction between
X-rays and chemicals as studied by reverse-muta-
tion rates in *Neurospora*. Rad. Res. 9: 140 only
(abstract) (1958).
267. Wintemberger, P., Sur les effets d'applications des
rayons X localisées soit protoplasme, soit à la
région nucléaire de la cellule. Compte. Rend. Soc.
Biol. 99: 1968-1971 (1928).
268. Zirkle, R. E., Some effects of alpha radiation upon
plant cells. J. Cell. Comp. Physiol. 2: 251-273
(1932).
269. Henshaw, P. S., The action of X-rays on nucleated
and non nucleated egg fragments. Am. J. Cancer
33: 258-264 (1938).
270. Hercik, F., Über die Wirkung der α -strahlen auf
die zelle mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der
Kern-reaktion. Strahlentherapie 64: 655 (1939).
271. Petrova, J., Über die Verschiedene Wirkung der
alpha-strahlen auf Kern und Plasma der Zelle.
Beih. Botan. Zentr. A 61: 399-430 (1942).
272. von Borstel, R., R. Rogers, Alpha-particle bom-
bardment of the *Habrobracon* egg. II. Response of
the cytoplasm. Rad. Res. 8: 248-253 (1958).
273. Bloom, W., R. Zirkle, Irradiation of parts of indi-
vidual cells. Science 117: 487-493 (1953).
274. Yamada, M., T. T. Puck, Action of radiation on
mammalian cells. IV. Reversible mitotic lag in the
S3 HeLa cell produced by low doses of X-rays.
Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. 47: 1181-1191 (1961).
275. Шабадаш, А. Л., Эволюционное усложнение ра-
диобиологических последствий и роль нервной
системы в лучевой болезни. Радиобиология 1:
212-221 (1961).
276. Шабадаш, А. Л., Т. И. Зелиньна, Н. Д. Аграчева,
Цитохимические изменения нуклеопротеидов кле-
ток нервной системы млекопитающих в ранние
сроки лучевого поражения. Доклады Академии
наук СССР 128: 1290-1293 (1959).
277. Шабадаш, А. Л., Т. И. Зелиньна, Н. Д. Аграчева,
Цитохимические изменения в нервной системе
млекопитающих при локальном рентгеновском об-
лучении. Радиобиология 1: 41-44 (1961).
278. Шабадаш, А. Л., Т. И. Зелиньна, Н. Д. Аграчева,
Цитохимические реакции рибонуклеопротеидов

- МИТОХОНДРИЙ И ТИГРОИДА НЕРВНЫХ КЛЕТОК В ПЕРВЫЕ МИНУТЫ ПОСЛЕ ГАММА-ОБЛУЧЕНИЯ. Доклады Академии наук СССР 136: 222-225 (1961):
279. Brachet, J., Biochemical Cytology. Academic Press (1957).
 280. Tartar, V., Chen Tsa Tuan, Mating reactions of enucleate fragments of *Paramecium bursaria*. Biol. Bull. 80: 130-138 (1941).
 281. Tartar, V., The Biology of Stentor. Pergamon Press, Oxford-London-New York (1961).
 282. Goldstein, L., R. Cailleau, T. T. Crocker, Nuclear cytoplasmic relationship in human cells in tissue culture. Exp. Cell Res. 19: 332-342 (1960).
 283. Errera, M., F. Vanderhaeghe, Effets des rayons UV sur *acetabularia mediterranea*. Exp. Cell Res. 13: 1-10 (1957).
 284. Vacq, Z. M., F. Vanderhaeghe, I. Damblon, *et al.*, Effets des rayons X sur *acetabularia mediterranea*. Exp. Cell Res. 12: 639-648 (1957).
 285. Фрадкий, Г. Е., Действие понизирующей радиации на бактериальные вирусы. Изд. Академии наук СССР, Москва (1959); *в.е.* документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.332.
 286. Ronyer, M., R. Latarjet, Augmentation du nombre de bactériophages en présence de bactéries stérilisées par irradiation. Ann. Inst. Pasteur 72: 89-93 (1947).
 287. Hercik, F., Production of phage T3 in cells of *E. coli* B irradiated with X-rays. Folia biologica (Prague) 5: 328 (1959).
 288. Epstein, H. T., Studies of phage growth in irradiated cells. Arch. Biochem. Biophys., 86: 286-293 (1960).
 289. Peters, T., Wirkung von Röntgenstrahlen bei Bestrahlung von Teilen des Zellplasmas von ungefruchteten geschnürten Molchkeimen. Naturwis. 44: 19 (1957).
 290. Duryee, W., The nature of radiation injury to amphibian cell nuclei. J. Nat. Cancer Inst. 10: 735 (1949).
 291. Шабаш, А. Л., Рибонуклеопротеиды нервной клетки как гистохимический показатель функционального состояния нейронов. Сб.: Вопросы биохимии нервной системы. Изд. Академии наук СССР, т. 2, стр. 231-241 (1957).
 292. Шабаш, А. Л., Цитохимические изменения в центральной нервной системе при действии понизирующей радиации. Труды Всесоюзной конференции по мирному использованию атомной энергии, 1-12 апреля (1957), стр. 166-167 (1960).
 293. Shabadash, A. L., The physico-chemical and structural basis of biological phenomena. Acad. Sci. USSR Press (1960).
 294. Shabadash, A. L., Aspects of cytology and general physiology. Acad. Sci. USSR Press (1960).
 295. Errera, M., Lésions provoquées par les radiations ionisantes. Masson et Cie, Paris (1960).
 296. Kuzin, A. M., A. L. Shabadash, The role of changes in nucleoprotein native state in radiation damage. Proc. 2nd UN Conf. Peaceful Uses Atomic Energy, Geneva 22: 512-519 (1958).
 297. Lehman, J. R., M. J. Bessman, E. S. Simms, *et al.*, Enzymatic synthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid. I. Preparation of substrates and partial purification of an enzyme from *E. coli*. J. Biol. Chem. 233: 163-170 (1958).
 298. Bessman, M. J., J. R. Lehman, E. S. Simms, *et al.*, Enzymatic synthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid. II. General properties of the reaction. J. Biol. Chem. 233: 171-177 (1958).
 299. Lehman, J. R., Enzymatic synthesis of desoxyribonucleic acid. Ann. New York Acad. Sci. 81: 745-756 (1959).
 300. Bollum, F. J., The thermal conversion of non-priming DNA to primer. J. Biol. Chem. 234: 2733-2734 (1959).
 301. Josse, J., A. D. Kaiser, A. Kornberg, Enzymatic synthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid. VIII. J. Biol. Chem. 236: 864-875 (1961).
 302. Mantsavinov, R., E. S. Canellakis, Studies on the biosynthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid by soluble mammalian enzymes. J. Biol. Chem. 234: 628-635 (1959).
 303. Smellie, R. M. S., H. M. Keir, J. N. Davidson, Studies on the biosynthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid by extracts of mammalian cells. I. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 35: 389-404 (1959).
 304. Keir, H. M., R. M. S. Smellie, Studies on the biosynthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid in extracts of mammalian cells. II. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 35: 405-412 (1959).
 305. Smellie, R. M. S., E. D. Gray, H. M. Keir, *et al.*, Studies on the biosynthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid by extracts of mammalian cells. III. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 37: 243-250 (1960).
 306. Hahn, L., G. de Hevesy, Turnover rate of nucleic acids. Nature 145: 549-550 (1940).
 307. Howard, A., Influence of radiation on DNA metabolism. CIBA Foundation Symp., Ionizing Radiations and Cell Metabolism, pp. 196-211 (1956).
 308. Lajtha, L. G., R. Oliver, T. Kufatori *et al.*, On the mechanism of radiation effect on DNA synthesis. Rad. Res. 8: 1-16 (1958).
 309. Lajtha, L. G., R. Oliver, F. Ellis, Incorporation of P-32 and adenine C-14 into DNA. Brit. J. Cancer 8: 367-379 (1954).
 310. Lajtha, L. G., R. Oliver, R. Berry, *et al.*, Mechanism of radiation effect on the process of synthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid. Nature 182: 1788-1790 (1958).
 311. Kelly, L. S., Effect of radiation on DNA synthesis in mammalian cells. Prog. Biophys. Chem. 8: 143-163 (1957).
 312. Painter, R. B., J. S. Robertson, Effect of irradiation and theory of role of mitotic delay on the time course of labeling of HeLa S3 cells with tritiated thymidine. Rad. Res. 11: 206-211 (1959).
 313. Painter, R. B., Nucleic acid metabolism in HeLa S3 cells after X-ray-induced mitotic delay. Rad. Res. 13: 726-736 (1960).
 314. Harrington, H., Effect of irradiation on cell division and nucleic acid synthesis in strain U-12 fibroblasts. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 41: 461-469 (1960).

315. Whitfield, J. F., R. H. Rixon, Effects of X-radiation on multiplication and nucleic acid synthesis in cultures of L-strain mouse cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 18: 126-137 (1959).
316. Whitmore, G. F., C. P. Stanners, J. E. Till, *et al.*, Nucleic acid synthesis and the division cycle in X-irradiated L-strain mouse cells. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 47: 66-77 (1961).
317. Kelly, L. S., J. D. Hirsch, G. Beach, *et al.*, DNA synthesis and incorporation of P-32 in irradiated Ehrlich ascites cells. *Proc. Soc. Exp. Biol. Med.* 94: 83-86 (1957).
318. Caspersson, T., E. Klein, N. R. Ringertz, Cytochemical studies on some effects of X-radiation on three ascites tumours. *Cancer Res.* 18: 857-862 (1958).
319. Harbers, E., C. Heidelberger, Studies on nucleic acid biosynthesis in Ehrlich ascites cells suspended in medium permitting growth. *J. Biol. Chem.* 234: 1249-1254 (1959).
320. Будилова, Е. В., Влияние гамма-облучения на синтез ДНК в изолированных клеточных ядрах тимуса. Сообщение 2. Сравнительное исследование синтеза ДНК в ядрах тимуса при облучении изолированных ядер и при тотальном облучении. *Радиобиология* 2 (1): 32-36 (1962).
321. Uyeki, E. M., C. Leuchtenberger, P. R. Salerno, Effects of X-irradiation on the DNA content of individual nuclei of rabbit bone marrow. *Exp. Cell Res.* 17: 405-413 (1959).
322. Howard, A., S. R. Pelc, Synthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid in normal and irradiated cells and its relation to chromosome breakage. *Heredity, Suppl.* 6: 261-273 (1953).
323. Pelc, S. R., A. Howard, Effect of various doses of X-rays on the number of cells synthesizing deoxyribonucleic acid. *Rad. Res.* 3: 135-142 (1955).
324. Das, N. K., M. Alfert, Accelerated DNA synthesis in onion root meristem during X-irradiation. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 47: 1-16 (1961).
325. Cater, D. B., B. E. Holmes, L. K. Mee, Cell division and nucleic acid synthesis in the regenerating liver of the rat. *Acta Radiol.* 46: 655-667 (1956).
326. Beltz, R. E., J. van Lancker, Van R. Potter, Nucleic acid metabolism in regenerating liver. IV. The effect of X-radiation of the whole body on nucleic acid synthesis in vivo. *Cancer Res.* 17: 688-696 (1957).
327. Billen, D., Effects of prior alteration in nucleic acid and protein metabolism on subsequent macromolecular synthesis by irradiated bacteria. *J. Bacteriol.* 80: 86-95 (1960).
328. Stuy, J. H., Studies on the radiation inactivation of microorganisms. VI. X-ray-induced breakdown of deoxyribonucleic acid in *Haemophilus influenzae* and in other bacteria. *J. Bacteriol.* 79: 707-715 (1960).
329. Miletic, B., Z. Kucan, M. Drakulic, *et al.*, Effect of chloramphenicol on the biosynthesis of DNA in X-irradiated *Escherichia coli*. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm.* 4: 348-351 (1961).
330. Davison, P. F., The effect of hydrodynamic shear on the deoxyribonucleic acid from T2 and T4 bacteriophages. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 45: 1560-1568 (1959).
331. Davison, P. F., Sedimentation of deoxyribonucleic acid isolated under low hydrodynamic shear. *Nature* 185: 918-920 (1960).
332. Георгиев, Г. П., В. А. Стручков, О полимерности дезоксирибонуклеиновой кислоты животного происхождения. *Биофизика* 5: 745-748 (1960).
333. Кузин, А. М., И. Барановская, Н. Б. Стражевская и др., Исследование изменения состояния ДНК в *Escherichia coli* при γ -облучении. *Радиобиология* 4: 476-478 (1961).
334. Кузин, А. М., Н. Б. Стражевская, В. А. Стручков, Структурные изменения ДНК органов крысы после тотального облучения. *Радиобиология* 1: 10-13 (1961).
335. Стручков, В. А., А. М. Кузин, Исследование изменений полимеризационного спектра ДНК при облучении *in vivo* и под влиянием ДНКазы *in vitro*. *Радиобиология* 1: 153-160 (1961).
336. Berenbom, M., E. R. Peters, Nucleic acid changes in the rat after total-body X-irradiation. *Rad. Res.* 5: 515-527 (1956).
337. Palechek, E., Effect of ionizing radiation on deoxyribonucleic acids. I. The molar relationships of deoxyribonucleic acid bases of rat haemopoietic tissue. *Fol. Biol. (Prague)* 5: 432-439 (1959).
338. Кузин, А. М., В. И. Токарская, Роль нарушений пиримидинового обмена в радиационном поражении. *Биофизика* 4: 446-453 (1959).
339. Токарская, В. И., Уменьшение тимина в ДНК у проростков гороха, облученных гамма-лучами. *Радиобиология* 1: 193-199 (1961).
340. Критский, Г. А., Чжай-ци Вей, Обмен нуклеотидов гусениц *Galleria mellonella*, L. в норме и после рентгеновского облучения. *Биохимия* 26: 249-253 (1961).
341. Либинзон, Р. Е., Влияние ионизирующего излучения на активность деполимераз нуклеиновых кислот костного мозга. *Биохимия* 24: 679-683 (1959).
342. Drasilova, L., V. Drasil, Decomposition of deoxyribonucleotides by spleen extracts from irradiated mice. *Fol. Biol. (Prague)* 6: 186-192 (1960).
343. Fresco, J. R., B. M. Alberts, P. Doty, Some molecular details of the secondary structure of ribonucleic acid. *Nature* 188: 98-101 (1960).
344. Logan, R., The incorporation of 8^{14} C-adenine into calf thymus nuclei *in vitro*. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 26: 227-228 (1957).
345. Osawa, S., K. Takata, Y. Hotta, Nuclear and cytoplasmic ribonucleic acids of calf thymus. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 28: 271-277 (1958).
346. Hotta, Y., S. Osawa, Further studies on nuclear and cytoplasmic ribonucleic acids. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 28: 642-643 (1958).
347. Збарский, Ж. Б., Г. П. Георгиев, Новые данные по фракционированию клеточных ядер печени крысы и химическому составу ядерных структур. *Биохимия* 24: 192-199 (1959).
348. Zbarskii, J. B., G. P. Georgiev, Cytological characteristics of protein and nucleoprotein fractions of cell nuclei. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 32: 301-302 (1959).

349. Gros, F., H. Hiatt, W. Gilbert, *et al.*, Unstable ribonucleic acid revealed by pulse labelling of *Escherichia coli*. *Nature* 190: 581-585 (1961).
350. Brenner, D., F. Jacob, M. Meselson, An unstable intermediate carrying information from genes to ribosomes for protein synthesis. *Nature* 190: 576-581 (1961).
351. Goldstein, L., W. Plaut, Direct evidence for nuclear synthesis of cytoplasmic ribose nucleic acid. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 41: 874-880 (1955).
352. Woods, P. S., J. H. Taylor, Studies of ribonucleic acid metabolism with tritium-labeled cytidine. *Lab. Invest.* 8: 309-318 (1959).
353. Amano, M., C. P. Leblond, Comparison of the specific activity time curves of ribonucleic acid in chromatin, nucleolus and cytoplasm. *Exp. Cell Res.* 20: 250-253 (1960).
354. Feinendegen, L. E., V. P. Bond, W. W. Shreeve, *et al.*, RNA and DNA metabolism in human tissue culture cells studied with tritiated cytidine. *Exp. Cell Res.* 19: 443-459 (1960).
355. Perry, R. P., A. Hell, M. Errera, The role of the nucleolus in ribonucleic acid and protein synthesis. I. Incorporation of cytidine into normal and nucleolar inactivated HeLa cells. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 49: 47-57 (1961).
356. Perry, R. P., M. Errera, A. Hell, *et al.*, Kinetics of nucleotide incorporation into nuclear and cytoplasmic RNA. *J. Biophys. Biochem. Cytol.* 11: 1-8 (1960).
357. Fitzgerald, P. J., K. Vinijchaikul, Nucleic acid metabolism of pancreatic cells as revealed by cytidine-H3 and thymidine H3. *Lab. Invest.* 8: 319-329 (1959).
358. Grunberg-Manago, M., P. J. Ortiz, S. Ochoa, Enzymatic synthesis of nucleic acid-like polynucleotides. *Science* 122: 907-909 (1955).
359. Singer, M. F., L. A. Heppel, R. J. Hilmoie, Oligonucleotides as primers for polynucleotide phosphorylase. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 26: 447-448 (1957). *v.e.* *J. Biol. Chem.* 235: 738-750 (1960).
360. Mii, S., S. Ochoa, Polyribonucleotide synthesis, with highly purified polynucleotide phosphorylase. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 26: 445-456 (1957).
361. Singer, M. F., R. J. Hilmoie, L. A. Heppel, The polymerization of guanosine diphosphate by polynucleotide phosphorylase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 235: 751-757 (1960).
362. Weiss, S. B., Enzymatic incorporation of ribonucleotide triphosphates into the interpolynucleotide linkages of ribonucleic acid. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 46: 1020-1030 (1960).
363. Ochoa, S., D. P. Burma, H. Kröger, *et al.*, Deoxyribonucleic acid-dependent incorporation of nucleotides from nucleotide triphosphates into ribonucleic acid. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 47: 670-679 (1961).
364. Furth, J. J., J. Hurwitz, M. Goldman, The directing role of DNA in RNA synthesis. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm.* 4: 362-367 (1961).
365. Weiss, S. B., T. Nakamoto, On the participation of DNA in RNA biosynthesis. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 47: 694-697 (1961).
366. Weiss, S. B., T. Nakamoto, The enzymatic synthesis of RNA: Nearest-neighbor base frequencies. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 1400-1405 (1961).
367. Caspersson, T., Studien über den Eiweissumsatz der Zelle. *Naturwis.* 29: 33-43 (1941).
368. Brachet, J., The histochemical detection and the microdetermination of pentosenucleic acids (in animal phibians). *Enzymologia* 10: 87-96 (1941).
369. Rich, A., A hybrid helix containing both deoxyribose and ribose polynucleotides and its relation to the transfer of information between the nucleic acids. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 46: 1044-1053 (1960).
370. Hall, B. D., S. Spiegelman, Sequence complementarity of T2-DNA and T2-specific RNA. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 47: 137-146 (1961).
371. Geiduschek, E. P., T. Nakamoto, S. B. Weiss, The enzymatic synthesis of RNA: Complementary interaction with DNA. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 47: 1405-1415 (1961).
372. Leslie, I., Biochemistry of heredity: A general hypothesis. *Nature* 189: 260-268 (1961).
373. Bosch, L., H. Bloemendal, M. Sluysen, *et al.*, in *Protein Biosynthesis*. R. J. C. Harris ed., Academic Press, London (1961).
374. Webster, G., J. B. Lingrel, in *Protein Biosynthesis*. R. J. C. Harris, ed., Academic Press, London (1961).
375. Hultin, T., A. van der Decken, in *Protein Biosynthesis*. R. J. C. Harris, ed., Academic Press, London (1961).
376. Bates, H. M., V. M. Craddock, M. V. Simpson, The biosynthesis of cytochrome c in cell-free systems. I. The incorporation of labeled amino acids into cytochrome c by rat liver mitochondria. *J. Biol. Chem.* 235: 140-148 (1960).
377. Allfrey, V. G., A. E. Mirsky, in *Protein Biosynthesis*. R. J. C. Harris, ed., Academic Press, London (1961).
378. Volkin, E., L. Astrachan, Phosphorus incorporation in *Escherichia coli* ribonucleic acid after infection with bacteriophage T2. *Virology* 2: 149-161 (1956).
379. Nomura, M., B. D. Hall, S. Spiegelman, Characterization of RNA synthesized in *Escherichia coli* after bacteriophage T2 infection. *J. Mol. Biol.* 2: 306-326 (1960).
380. Nierenberg, M. W., J. H. Matthaei, The dependence of cell-free protein synthesis in *E. coli* upon naturally occurring or synthetic polyribonucleotides. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 47: 1588-1602 (1961).
381. Speyer, J. F., P. Lengyel, C. Basilio, *et al.*, Synthetic polynucleotides and the amino acid code II. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 48: 63-68 (1962).
382. Шабадаш, А. Л., Цитохимические особенности рибонуклеопротеидов, митохондрий и эргастоплазмы. *Цитология* 1 (5): 34 (1959).
383. Logan, R., The effect of X-irradiation on the uptake of nucleic acids and protein precursors by isolated rabbit-liver, appendix and thymus nuclei. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 35: 251-253 (1959).
384. Logan, R., M. Errera, A. Ficq, The effect of X-rays and ultraviolet light on the uptake *in vitro* of

- (8-C-14) adenine and (2-C-14)-phenylalanine by isolated nuclei. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 32: 147-155 (1959).
385. Welling, W., J. A. Cohen, Disturbance of RNA turnover in the cell nucleus by X-irradiation in the early phase of rat-liver regeneration. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 42: 181-182 (1960).
386. Bollum, F. J., J. W. Anderegg, A. B. McElya, *et al.*, Nucleic acid metabolism in regenerating rat liver. VII. Effect of X-irradiation on enzymes of DNA synthesis. *Cancer Res.* 20: 138-143 (1960).
387. Beltz, R., R. Applegate, X-ray inhibition of enzyme changes associated with the DNA synthesis of liver regeneration. *Biochim. Biophys. Res. Comm.* 1: 298-301 (1959).
388. Okada, S., L. H. Hempelmann, Enzymatic activity related to DNA-synthesis in regenerating liver of irradiated rats. *Int. J. Rad. Biol.* 3: 305-311 (1959).
389. Pauly, H., X-ray sensitivity and target volume of enzyme induction. *Nature* 184: 1570 only (1959).
390. Chantrenne, H., S. Devreux, Formation induite de catalase et métabolisme des acides nucléiques chez la levure. Effet des rayons X. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 31: 134-141 (1959).
391. Ильина, Л. И., Р. В. Петров, Белковый обмен и иммунологические особенности клеточных органоидов при острой лучевой болезни. Документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.634.
392. Ильина, Л. И., Р. В. Петров, К вопросу о характеристике синтеза белков в органоидах клеток тканей нормальных и облученных белых крыс. Документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.645.
393. Hasek, M., A. Lengerova, "Immunology", pp. 207-227 in *Mechanisms in Radiobiology*. M. Errera, and A. Forssberg, eds., Academic Press, New York (1960).
394. Makinodan, T., N. Gengozian, "Effect of radiation on antibody formation", pp. 316-344 in *Radiation Protection and Recovery*. A. Hollaender, ed., Pergamon Press (1960).
395. Taliaferro, W. H., Modification of the immune response by radiation and cortisone. *Ann. New York Acad. Sci.* 69: 745-764 (1957).
396. Stevens, K. M., J. Gray, M. S. Schwartz, Effects of irradiation on anabolism of antibody and of serum albumin and globulin. *Am. J. Physiol.* 175: 141-146 (1953).
397. Puck, T. T., D. Morkovin, P. I. Marcus, *et al.*, Action of X-rays on mammalian cells. II. Survival curves of cells from normal human tissues. *J. Exp. Med.* 106: 485-500 (1957).
398. Errera, M., *Protoplasmatologia. Handbuch der Protoplasmaforschung* 10: 1 (1957).
399. Alper, T., Cellular radiobiology. *Ann. Rev. Nucl. Sci.* 10: 489-530 (1960).
400. Elkind, M. M., H. Sutton, X-ray damage and recovery in mammalian cells in culture. *Nature* 184: 1293-1295 (1959).
401. Berry, R. J., E. Hell, L. G. Lajtha, *et al.*, Mechanism of the radiation effect on the synthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid. *Nature* 186: 563-564 (1960).
402. Ord, M. G., L. A. Stocken, Radiobiochemical lesion in animal cells. *Nature* 182: 1787-1788 (1958).
403. Creasey, W. A., L. A. Stocken, The effect of ionizing radiation on nuclear phosphorylation in the radio-sensitive tissues of the rat. *Biochem. J.* 72: 519-523 (1959).
404. Ord, M. G., L. A. Stocken, Deoxyribotide accumulation in rat thymus after X-irradiation. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 29: 201-202 (1958).
405. Opara-Kubinska, Z., Z. Lorkiewicz, W. Szybalski, Genetic transformation studies. II. Radiation sensitivity of halogene labeled DNA. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm.* 4: 288-291 (1961).
406. Lea, D. E., R. B. Haines, C. A. Coulson, The action of radiation on bacteria. *Proc. Roy. Soc. B* 123: 1-21 (1937).
407. Rubin, B. A., Growth and mutation of bacteria during continuous irradiation. *J. Bacteriol.* 67: 361-368 (1954).
408. Spoerl, E., L. E. Loveless, T. H. Weisman, *et al.*, Studies on cell division. II. X-radiation as a division inhibiting agent. *J. Bacteriol.* 67: 394-401 (1954).
409. Alper, T., "Observations on bacterial growth and morphology shortly after irradiation and some remarks on the oxygen effect", pp. 90-102 in *Advances in Radiobiology*. G. C. de Hevesy, A. G. Forssberg and J. D. Abbatt, eds., Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh, 1957.
410. Laser, H., M. J. Thornley, Stimulation by X-radiation of enzyme induction and growth in *Escherichia coli*. *J. Gen. Microbiol.* 17: viii (1957).
411. Forssberg, A. G., Studien über einige biologische Wirkungen der Röntgen- und Gammastrahlen, insbesondere am *Phycomyces Blakesleeanus*. *Acta Radiol., Suppl.* 49: (1943).
412. Koller, P. C., Chromosome breakage. *Prog. Biophys.* 4: 195-239 (1954).
413. Kaufmann, B. P., "Chromosome aberrations induced in animal cells by ionizing radiations", pp. 627-711 in *Radiation Biology, Vol. I, Part II*. A. Hollaender, ed., McGraw-Hill, New York (1954).
414. Carlson, J. G., "Immediate effects on division, morphology, and viability of the cell", pp. 763-824 in *Radiation Biology, Vol. I, Part II*. A. Hollaender, ed., McGraw-Hill, New York (1954).
415. Errera, M., Effets biologiques des radiations. *Actions biochimiques; Protoplasmatologia*. Springer, Vienna (1957).
416. Kimball, R. F., Nongenetic effects of radiation on microorganisms. *Am. Rev. Microbiol.* 11: 199-215 (1957).
417. Gonzales, E. L., E. S. G. Barron, The X-irradiation of haploid and diploid strains of yeast and its action on cell division and metabolism. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 19: 425-431 (1956).
418. Stern, H., Sulfhydryl groups and cell division. *Science* 124: 1292-1293 (1956).
419. Deering, R. A., R. B. Setlow, Inhibition of cell division of *Escherichia coli* by low doses of ultraviolet light. *Science* 126: 397-398 (1957).

420. Sparrow, A. H., Radiation sensitivity of cells under mitotic and meiotic cycles with emphasis on possible cytochemical changes. *Ann. New York Acad. Sci.* 51: 1508-1540 (1951).
421. Kuzin, A. M., L. M. Kryukova, M. N. Saenko, *et al.*, The inhibiting effect of substances formed in irradiated plants on the cell division growth and development of unirradiated plants. *Biophysics* 4: 350-353 (1959).
422. Кузин, А. М., Л. М. Крюкова, О дистанционном воздействии ионизирующей радиации на растения. *Биофизика* 5:450-453 (1960).
423. Кузин, А. М., В. А. Копылов, О нарушении окислительно-восстановительных процессов в тканях растения под влиянием ионизирующей радиации. *Биофизика* 5: 716-719 (1960).
424. Кузин, А. М., Л. М. Крюкова, Мутагенное действие метаболитов, образующихся в облученном растении. *Доклады Академии наук СССР* 137: 970-971 (1961).
425. Kelly, L. S., "Radiosensitivity of biochemical processes", pp. 32-52 in *Brookhaven Symp. in Biology, Fundamental Aspects of Radiosensitivity*. No. 14 (1961).
426. Лучник, Н. В., Природа первичных цитогенетических лучевых повреждений и каталитическая активность хромосом. *Доклады Академии наук СССР* 129: 1168-1171 (1959); *в.е.* документ 00Н А/АС.82/Г/Л.622.
427. Wolff, S., Interpretation of induced chromosome breakage and rejoining. *Rad. Res., Suppl.* 1: 453-462 (1959).
428. Wolff, S., Radiation studies on the nature of chromosome breakage. *Amer. Naturalist* 94: 85-93 (1960).
429. Elkind, M. M., H. Sutton, Radiation response of mammalian cells in culture. I. Repair of X-ray damage in surviving Chinese hamster cells. *Rad. Res.* 13: 556-593 (1960).
430. Silha, M., Damage of the liver cell produced by a small dose of radiation. *United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.231*.
431. Silha, M., Post-irradiation changes in the liver cell protoplasm. *Fol. Biol. (Prague)* 6: 61 (1960).
432. Silha, M., The role of cytoplasm in the development of primary effects of radiation. *United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.502*.
433. Сисакян, Н. М., В. Я. Калачева, О действии рентгеновского облучения на окислительное фосфорилирование в митохондриях растений. *Документ 00Н А/АС.82/Г/Л.630*.
434. Франк, Г. М., А. Д. Снежко, Ритмика окислительных процессов и ее нарушение при действии радиации. *Документ 00Н А/АС.82/Г/Л.620*.
435. Lessler, M. A., Low-level X-ray damage to amphibian erythrocytes. *Science* 129: 1551-1553 (1959).
436. Brinkman, R., H. B. Lamberts, "Examples of immediate low-level X-ray effects: their significance for the study of chemical protection", pp. 167-181 in *Immediate and Low Level Effects of Ionizing Radiation*. A. A. Buzzati-Traverso, ed., Taylor-Francis, Ltd., London (1960).
437. Curran, P. F., E. W. Webster, J. A. Hovsepian, The effect of X-irradiation on sodium and water transport in rat ileum. *Rad. Res.* 13: 369-380 (1960).
438. Barber, D. A., G. J. Neary, R. S. Russell, Radiosensitivity of salt uptake in plants. *Nature* 180: 556-557 (1957).
439. Bacq, Z. M., P. Alexander, "The enzyme release hypothesis", pp. 272-277 in *Fundamentals of Radiobiology*. Pergamon Press, New York, 2nd ed. (1961).
440. Bergonié, J., L. Tribondeau, Interpretation de quelques résultats de la radiothérapie et essai de fixation d'une technique rationnelle. *Comptes Rendus Acad. Sci., Paris* 143: 983-985 (1906).
441. Hewitt, H. B., C. W. Wilson, The effect of tissue oxygen tension on the radiosensitivity of leukemia cells irradiated *in situ* in the livers of leukaemic mice. *Brit. J. Cancer* 13: 675-684 (1959).
442. Simpson, S. M., Response of megakaryocytes of the "August" rat to X-irradiation. *Int. J. Rad. Biol.* 1: 181-188 (1959).
443. Révész, L., "The effect of lethally damaged cells upon survivors in X-irradiated experimental tumours", pp. 80-85 in *Advances in Radiobiology*. G. C. de Hevesy, A. G. Forssberg, J. D. Abbott, eds., Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh (1957).
444. Tobias, C. A., Symposium D: Attempted analysis and correlation of various radiobiological actions on the same kind of cell (yeast). *Rad. Res. Suppl.* 1: 326-331 (1959).
445. Magni, G. E., Genetic effects of radiation of yeast cells and genetic control of radiosensitivity. *Rad. Res. Suppl.* 1: 347-356 (1959).
446. Sparrow, A. H., R. L. Cuany, J. P. Miksche, *et al.*, Some factors affecting the responses of plants to acute and chronic radiation exposure. Presented at the Symp. on Effects of Ionizing Radiation on Seeds and Its Significance for Crop Improvement, Karlsruhe, Germany, August 1960.
447. Sparrow, A. H., H. J. Evans, Nuclear factors affecting radiosensitivity. I. The influence of nuclear size and structure, chromosome complement, and DNA content. *Brookhaven Symposia in Biology* 14: 76-100 (1961).
448. Smith, L., Relation of polyloidy to heat X-ray effects in cereals. *J. Hered.* 34: 131-134 (1943).
449. Puck, T. T., P. I. Marcus, Action of X-rays on mammalian cells. *J. Exp. Med.* 103: 653-666 (1956).
450. Puck, T. T., P. I. Marcus, S. J. Cieciura, Clonal growth of mammalian cells *in vitro*. Growth characteristics of colonies from single HeLa cells with and without a "feeder" layer. *J. Exp. Med.* 103: 273-284 (1956).
451. Puck, T. T., The genetics of somatic mammalian cells. *Adv. Biol. Med. Phys.* 5: 75-101 (1957).
452. Till, J. E., Radiosensitivity and chromosome numbers in strain L mouse cells in tissue culture. *Rad. Res.* 15: 400-409 (1961).
453. Rhynas, P. O., H. B. Newcombe, A heritable change in radiation resistance of strain L mouse cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 21: 326-331 (1960).

454. Clark, A. M., The relation of genome number to radiosensitivity in *Habrobracon*. Amer. Naturalist 91: 111-119 (1957).
455. Tul'tseva, N. M., B. L. Astaurov, Increased radio-resistance of *Bombyx mori* L. polyploids and the general theory of the biological action of ionizing radiations. Biophysics 3: 183-189 (1958).
456. Hill, R. F., A radiation-sensitive mutant of *Escherichia coli*. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 30: 636-637 (1958).
457. Hill, R. F., E. Simpson, A study of radiosensitive and radioresistant mutants of *Escherichia coli* strain B. J. Gen. Microbiol. 24: 1-14 (1961).
458. Ogg, J. E., M. R. Zelle, Isolation and characterization of a large cell possibly polyploid strain of *Escherichia coli*. J. Bacteriol. 74: 477-484 (1957).
459. Zelle, M. R., J. E. Ogg, Radiation resistance and genetic segregation in a large cell possibly polyploid strain of *Escherichia coli*. J. Bacteriol. 74: 485-493 (1957).
460. Adler, H. I., J. C. Copeland, Genetic analysis of radiation response in *Escherichia coli*. Genetics, in press.
461. Rousch, A., A. Edelman, C. v.d. Kamp, J. A. Cohen, Phenotypic and genotypic characterization of radiation sensitivity in *Escherichia coli* B. Genetics, in press.
462. Benzer, S., The Chemical Basis of Heredity, pp. 70-93. Johns Hopkins Univ. Press (1958).
463. Wollman, E. L., F. Jacob, La sexualité des bactéries. Monographie de l'Institut Pasteur, Paris (1959).
464. Sinsheimer, R. L., A single-stranded deoxyribonucleic acid from bacteriophage ϕ X 174. J. Mol. Biol. 1: 43-53 (1959).
465. Lehman, I. R., R. L. Sinsheimer, A. Kornberg, unpublished observation quoted on p. 1506 by A. Kornberg, Biologic synthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid. Science, vol. 131: 1503-1507 (1960).
466. Jacob, F., J. Monod, Genetic regulatory mechanisms in the synthesis of proteins. J. Mol. Biol. 3: 318-356 (1961).
467. Mirsky, A. E., H. Ris, The composition and structure of isolated chromosomes. J. Gen. Physiol. 34: 475-492 (1951).
468. Ris, H., "Chromosome structure", pp. 23-62 in The Chemical Basis of Heredity, Johns Hopkins Univ. Press, Baltimore (1958).
469. Bernstein, M. H., D. Mazia, The desoxyribonucleoproteins of sea-urchin sperm. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 11: 58-68 (1953).
470. Kirby-Smith, J. S., D. L. Craig, The induction of chromosome aberrations in *Tradescantia* by UV radiation. Genetics 42: 176-187 (1957).
471. Gall, J. G., "Chromosomal differentiation", pp. 103-135 in Symp. on the Chemical Basis of Development. W. D. McElroy and B. Glass, eds., Johns Hopkins Univ. Press (1958).
472. Steffensen, D., Chromosome rupture in *Tradescantia* by calcium deficiency. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. Wash. 41: 155-160 (1955).
473. Ingram, V. M. Conference on hemoglobin. Publ. 557, Nat. Acad. Sci., pp. 233-239 (1958).
474. Crick, F. H. C., L. Barnett, S. Brenner, R. J. Watts-Tobin, General nature of the genetic code for proteins. Nature 192: 1227-1231 (1961).
475. Scholes, G., J. Weiss, Symposium on genetic effects of radiation. Berlin Acad. Sci., in press.
476. Ord, M. G., L. A. Stocken, Structural changes in DNA after X-irradiation in vitro. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 37: 352-353 (1960).
477. Hudnik-Plevnik, T., M. M. Simic, Quantitative changes in base composition of DNA extracted from UV irradiated *Salmonella typhi murium*. Bull. Inst. Nucl. Sci., Boris Kidric, 11: 231-245 (1961).
478. Wierzchowski, K. L., D. Shugar, Photochemistry of pyrimidine residues in oligonucleotides and in single and double stranded polynucleotides. Prog. in Photobiology. Elsevier Publ., in press.
479. Beukers, R., W. Behrends, Isolation and identification of the irradiation product of thymine. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 41: 550-551 (1960).
480. Doudney, C. O., F. L. Haas, Gene replication and mutation induction in bacteria. J. Mol. Biol. 1: 81-83 (1959).
481. Anderson, E. H., The effect of oxygen on mutation induction by X-rays. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S., 37: 340-349 (1951).
482. Hollaender, A., W. K. Baker, E. H. Anderson, Effect of oxygen tension and certain chemicals on the X-ray sensitivity of mutation production and survival. Cold Spring Harbor Symp. 16: 315-326 (1951).
483. Stapleton, G. E., "Protection and recovery in bacteria and fungi", pp. 87-112 in Radiation Protection and Recovery. A. Hollaender, ed., Pergamon Press (1960).
484. Ephrussi-Taylor, H., R. Latarjet, Inactivation par les rayons X d'un facteur transformant du pneumococque. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 16: 183-197 (1955).
485. Alper, T., "Bacteriophage inactivation under changing conditions of irradiation", pp. 39-45 in International Conference on Radiobiology. Liège (1954).
486. Hutchinson, F., Molecular basis for action of ionising radiations. Science 134: 533-538 (1961).
487. Vielmetter, W., H. Schuster, The base specificity of mutation induced by nitrous acid in phage T2. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm., 2: 324-328 (1960).
488. Alderson, Th., Mechanism of mutagenesis induced by formaldehyde. Nature 191: 251-253 (1961).
489. Bautz Freese, E., Transitions and transversions induced by depurinating agents. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., Wash., 47: 540-545 (1961).
490. Freese, E., Bautz, E., Bautz Freese, E., Chemical and mutagenic specificity of hydroxylamine. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., Wash., 47: 845-855 (1961).
491. Tamm, C., M. E. Hodes, E. Chargaff, The formation of apurinic acid from the desoxyribonucleic acid of calf thymus. J. Biol. Chem. 195: 49-63 (1952).

492. Litman, R. L., A. B. Pardee, Production of bacteriophage mutants by a disturbance of DNA metabolism. *Nature* 178: 529-531 (1956).
493. Litman, R. L., A. B. Pardee, The induction of mutants of bacteriophage T2 by 5 bromouracil. III. Nutritional and structural evidence regarding mutagenic action. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 42: 117-130 (1960).
494. Brenner, S., J. D. Smith, Induction of mutations in the DNA of phage T2 synthesized in the presence of chloramphenicol. *Virology* 8: 124-125 (1959).
495. Lorkiewicz, Z., W. Szybalski, Genetic effects of halogenated thymidine analogs incorporated during thymidylate synthetase inhibition. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm.* 2: 413-418 (1960).
496. Kit, S., T. C. Hsu, Relative stability to thermal denaturation of DNA preparations containing bromodeoxyuridine. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm.* 5: 120-124 (1961).
497. Hsu, T. C., C. E. Somers, Effect of 5 Bromodeoxyuridine on mammalian chromosomes. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., Wash.*, 47: 396-403 (1961).
498. Freese, E., The specific mutagenic effect of base analogs on phage T4. *J. Mol. Biol.* 1: 105 (1959).
499. Freese, E., The differences between spontaneous mutations and base analog induced mutations in phage T4. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., Wash.*, 45: 622-633 (1959).
500. Rudner, R., Mutation as an error in base pairing. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm.* 3: 275-286 (1960).
501. Kaudewitz, F., W. Vielmetter, H. Friedrich Freksa, Mutagene Wirkung der Zerfallens von radioaktivem Phosphor nach Einbau in Zellen von *E. coli*. *Z. Naturf.* 136: 793-802 (1958).
502. Freese, E., The molecular mechanism of mutations. Fifth International Congress in Moscow, 1961. Ref. No. 163.
503. Brenner, S., L. Barnett, F. H. C. Crick, A. Orgel, The theory of mutagenesis. *J. Mol. Biol.* 3: 121-124 (1961).
504. Demerec, M., Induced mutations and possible mechanisms of the transmission of heredity in *E. coli*. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., Wash.*, 32: 36-46 (1946).
505. Witkin, E., Time, temperature and protein synthesis in study of UV induced mutation in bacteria. *Cold Spring Harbor Symposia* 21: 123-138 (1956).
506. Witkin, E., E. C. Theil, The effect of post irradiation post-treatment with chloramphenicol on various UV induced mutations in *E. coli*. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., Wash.*, 46: 226-231 (1960).
507. Kimball, R. F., Postirradiation processes in the induction of recessive lethals by ionising radiation. *J. Cell. Comp. Physiol.* 58, Suppl. 1: 163-170 (1961).
508. Lieb, M., DNA synthesis and ultra violet induced mutations. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 37: 155-157 (1960).
509. Nisman, B., B. Fukuhara, Rôle de l'ADN dans la synthèse des protéines par les deux fractions enzymatiques liées à des particules de *E. coli*. *Comptes Rendus* 250: 410-412 (1960).
510. Novelli, G. D., T. Kameyama, M. Eisenstadt, The effect of ultraviolet light and X-rays on an enzyme forming system. *J. Cell. and Comp. Physiol.* 58, Suppl. 1: 225-243 (1961).
511. Fraenkel Conrat, H., Chemical modification of viral RNA. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 49: 169-180 (1961).
512. Gierer, A., K. W. Mundry, Production of mutants of tobacco mosaic virus by chemical alteration of its ribonucleic acid *in vitro*. *Nature* 182: 1457-1458 (1958).
513. Kirby-Smith, J. S., D. L. Craig, The induction of chromosomal aberrations in *Tradescantia* by ultraviolet radiation. *Genetics* 42: 176-187 (1957).
514. McQuade, H. A., M. Friedkin, Radiation effects of thymidine H³ and thymidine C-14. *Exp. Cell Res.* 21: 118-125 (1960).
515. Natarajan, A. T., Chromosome breakage and mitotic inhibition induced by tritiated thymidine in root meristems of *Vicia faba*. *Exp. Cell Res.* 22: 275-281 (1961).
516. Wolff, S., "Radiation genetics" in *Mechanisms in Radiobiology*. M. Errera and A. Forssberg, eds., Academic Press, New York, 1961.
517. Drasil, V., Effect of radiation on bone marrow cells at various temperatures *in vitro*. *Fol. Biol. (Prague)* 6: 359 (1960).
518. Beatty, A. V., J. W. Beatty, Postirradiative effects on chromosomal aberrations in *Tradescantia* microspores. *Genetics* 45: 331-343 (1960).
519. Kaufmann, B. P., A. Hollaender, Modification of the frequency of chromosomal rearrangements induced by X-rays in *Drosophila*. II. Use of ultraviolet radiation. *Genetics* 31: 368-375 (1946).
520. Withrow, R. B., C. C. Moh, Nonionizing radiant energy as an agent in altering the incidence of X-ray-induced chromatid aberrations. II. Effects of far-red and infra-red radiant energy on *Tradescantia* and *Vicia*. *Rad. Res.* 6: 491-500 (1957).
521. Moh, C. C., R. B. Withrow, Nonionizing radiant energy as an agent in altering the incidence of X-ray-induced chromatid aberrations. II. Reverse of the far-red potentiating effect in *Vicia* by red radiant energy. *Rad. Res.* 10: 13-19 (1959).
522. Сахаров, В. В., В. В. Мансурова, Р. Н. Платонова и др., Цитологические доказательства физиологической защищенности аутотетраплоидов гречихи (*Fagopyrum esculentum moench*) от действия ионизирующей радиации. Академия наук СССР, Москва (1960); *в.е.* документ ООН А/АС.82/G/L.425.
523. Кергис, Ю. Я., Г. М. Роничевская, Ю. М. Руквишников и др., Генетическая радиочувствительность клеток разных видов млекопитающих. Академия наук СССР, Москва (1960); *в.е.* документ ООН А/АС.82/G/L.416.
524. Дубинин, Н. П., М. А. Арсеньева, Э. С. Каляева, Защитный эффект цистеамина (β -меркаптоэтил-ламина) на хромосомные перестройки в тканях обезьян и мышей. Академия наук СССР, Москва (1960); *в.е.* документ ООН А/АС.82/G/L.410.
525. Sparrow, A. H., Radiation sensitivity of cells during mitotic and meiotic cycles with emphasis on

- possible cytochemical changes. Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci. 51: 1508-1540 (1951).
526. Беляева, В. Н., Г. Л. Покровская, Изменение радиочувствительности пьры вьюна в ходе первых эмбриональных митозов. Доклады Академии наук СССР 125: 632-635 (1959).
527. Oakberg, E. I., R. L. DiMinno, X-ray sensitivity of primary spermatocytes of the mouse. Int. J. Rad. Biol. 2: 196-209 (1960).
528. Делоне, Н. Л., Чувствительность к рентгеновскому излучению микроспор традескантия палудоса на разных фазах первого постмейотического митоза. Доклады Академии наук СССР 122: 582-585 (1958).
529. Delone, N. L., Ionising radiation and genetics. Itogy Nauki 3, p. 155, Akad. Nauk Moskva (1960).
530. United Nations Scientific Committee on the Effects of Atomic Radiation, Tritium from nuclear tests. United Nations document A/AC.82/R.105.
531. Totter, J. R., M. R. Zelle, H. Hollister, Hazard to man of carbon-14: What problems are encountered in the quantitative estimation of the biological hazards of carbon 14? Science 128: 1490-1495 (1958); v.e. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.249.
532. Pauling, L., Genetic and somatic effects of carbon-14. Science 128: 1183-1186 (1958); v.e. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.252.
533. Stent, G. S., Genetic and physiological effects of the decay of incorporated radioactive phosphorous in bacterial viruses and bacteria. Adv. in Biol. and Medic. Physics 7: 2-76 (1960).
534. Rubin, B. A., The pattern and significance of delayed phenotypic expression of mutations in *E. coli* by absorbed P³². Genetics 35: 133 only (1950).
535. Faerst, C. R., G. S. Stent, Inactivation of bacteria by decay of incorporated radioactive phosphorous. J. Gen. Physiol. 40: 73-90 (1956).
536. Hershey, A. D., M. D. Kamen, J. W. Kennedy, et al., The mortality of bacteriophage containing assimilated radiophosphorus. J. Gen. Physiol. 34: 305-319 (1961).
537. Stent, G. S., C. R. Fuerst, Inactivation of bacteriophages by decay of incorporated radioactive phosphorus. J. Gen. Physiol. 38: 441-458 (1955).
538. Powers, E. L., Effects of radioactive elements on biological systems. USAEC report TID-7512.
539. Amason, T. J., R. L. Irwin, J. W. T. Spiuks, P³²-induced lethal mutations in *Drosophila*. Canad. J. Zool. 29: 234-239 (1951).
540. King, R. C., L. P. Wilson, Studies with radiophosphorus in *Drosophila*. IV. Experiments on flies homogeneously labeled with P³². J. Exp. Zool. 126: 401-417 (1954).
541. Oftedal, P., J. Mossige, Incorporation of P³² and mutagenesis during spermatogenesis in *Drosophila*. Nature 179: 104-105 (1957).
542. Apelgot, S., R. Latarjet, Marquage d'un acide désoxyribonucléique bactérien par le radiophosphore, le radiocarbone et le tritium: comparaison des effets létaux. В.В.А. 55: 40-55 (1962).
543. Кузнец, А. М., Б. М. Исаев, В. В. Хвостова и др., Эффективность биологического действия С¹⁴ при его включении в живые структуры. Академия наук СССР, Москва (1960); v.e. документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.423.
544. Williams, N. D., N. J. Scully, Somatic flower-color variations and morphological changes induced by C¹⁴ in the snapdragon, *Antirrhinum majus*. Genetics: 46: 959-969 (1961).
545. Strauss, B. S., The genetic effect of incorporated radioisotopes. The transmutation problem. Rad. Res. 8: 234-247 (1958).
546. Oftedal, P., A study of the retention and the mutagenic mode of action of radioactive phosphorus in *Drosophila melanogaster*. Hereditas 45: 245-331 (1959).
547. Stent, G. S., Mating in the reproduction of bacterial viruses. Adv. Virus Res. 5: 95-149 (1958).
548. Tessman, I., Some properties of the nucleic acid in bacteriophages S13 and φ X 174. Virology 7: 263-275 (1959).
549. Tessman, I., E. S. Tessman, G. S. Stent, The relative radiosensitivity of bacteriophages S13 and T2. Virology 4: 209-215 (1957).
550. Burton, K., The relation between the synthesis of deoxyribonucleic acid and the synthesis of protein in the multiplication of bacteriophage T2. Biochem. J. 61: 473-483 (1955).
551. Melechen, N. E., The relationship of the phage DNA synthesis to protein synthesis in replication of bacteriophage T2. Genetics 40: 584 only (1955).
552. Jagger, J., "Photoreactivation", pp. 352-377 in Radiation Protection and Recovery. A. Hollaender, ed., Pergamon Press (1960).
553. Jagger, J., Photoreactivation. Bacteriol. Revs. 22: 99-142 (1958).
554. Latarjet, R., L. R. Caldas, Restoration induced by catalase in irradiated microorganisms. J. Gen. Physiol. 35: 455-470 (1952).
555. Elkind, M. M., H. Sutton, Sites of action of lethal irradiation: Overlap in sites for X-ray, ultraviolet, photoreactivation, and ultraviolet protection and reactivation in dividing yeast cells. Rad. Res. 10: 296-312 (1959).
556. Гольдат, С. Ю., С. И. Алиханян, Влияние комбинированного действия ультрафиолетовых и рентгеновских лучей на мутационный процесс у *Streptomyces aureofaciens*. Доклады Академии наук СССР 125: 1134-1136 (1959).
557. Rupert, C. S., Repair of ultraviolet damage in cellular DNA. J. Cell. Comp. Physiol. 58, Suppl. 1: 57-68 (1961).
558. Dulbecco, R., Experiments on photoreactivation of bacteriophages inactivated with ultraviolet radiation. J. Bacteriol. 59: 329-347 (1950).
559. Watson, J. D., The properties of X-ray-inactivated bacteriophage. I. Inactivation by direct effect. J. Bacteriol. 60: 697-717 (1950).
560. Watson, J. D., The properties of X-ray-inactivated bacteriophage. II. Inactivation by indirect effects. J. Bacteriol. 63: 473-485 (1952).
561. Harm, W., Untersuchungen zur Wirkungsweise eines die UV-Empfindlichkeit bestimmenden Gens der Bacteriophagen T2 und T4. Z. für Vererbungslehre 90: 428-444 (1959).

562. Doermann, A. H., M. Chase, F. W. Stahl, Genetic recombination and replication in bacteriophage. *J. Cell. Comp. Physiol.* 45, Suppl. 2: 51-74 (1955).
563. Doermann, A. H., The analysis of ultraviolet lesions in bacteriophage T4 by cross reactivation. *J. Cell. Comp. Physiol.*, Suppl. 1 : 79-94 (1961).
564. Jacobs, F., E. L. Wollman, Etapes de la recombinaison génétique chez *Escherichia coli* K12. *Comptes Rendus Acad. Sci.*, Paris 240: 2566-2568 (1955).
565. Garen, A., N. D. Zinder, Radiological evidence for partial genetic homology between bacteriophage and host bacteria. *Virology* 1: 347-376 (1955).
566. Stahl, F. W., The effects of the decay of incorporated radioactive phosphorus on the genome of bacteriophage T4. *Virology* 2: 206-234 (1955).
567. Stent, G. S., Cross reactivation of genetic loci of T2 bacteriophage after decay of incorporated radioactive phosphorus. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 39: 1234-1241 (1953).
568. Luria, S. E., Reactivation of irradiated bacteriophage by transfer of self-reproducing units. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 33: 253-264 (1947).
569. Dulbecco, R., A critical test of the recombination theory of multiplicity reactivation. *J. Bacteriol.* 63: 199-207 (1952).
570. Harm, W., On the mechanism of multiplicity reactivation in bacteriophage. *Virology* 2: 559-564 (1956).
571. Barricelli, N. A., A "chromosomal" recombination theory for multiplicity reactivation in phages. *Acta Biotheoretica* XI, Pars III/IV; 107-120 (1956).
572. Weigle, J. J., G. Bertani, Multiplicity reactivation of bacteriophage inactivated by ionizing radiations. *Virology* 2: 344-355 (1956).
573. Symonds, N., D. A. Ritchie, Multiplicity reactivation after the decay of incorporated radioactive phosphorus in phage T4. *J. Molecular Biol.* 3: 61-71 (1961).
574. Stent, G. S., C. R. Fuerst, Decay of incorporated radioactive phosphorus during development of a temperate bacteriophage. *Virology* 2: 737-752 (1956).
575. Crawford, L. V., Deoxyribonucleic acid synthesis in phage-infected *Bacillus megaterium* KM. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 28: 208-209 (1958).
576. Kellenberger, G., J. J. Weigle, Etude au moyen des rayons ultraviolets de l'interaction entre bactériophage tempéré et bactérie hôte. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 30: 112-124 (1958).
577. Read, J., Radiation Biology of *Vicia faba* in Relation to the General Problem. Blackwell Scientific Publications, Oxford, England (1959).
578. Conger, A. D., M. L. Randolph, C. W. Sheppard, *et al.*, Quantitative relation of RBE in *Tradescantia* and average LET of gamma-rays, and 1.3-, 2.5-, and 14.1-MeV fast neutrons. *Rad. Res.* 9: 525-547 (1958).
579. Neary, G. J., H. J. Evans, S. M. Tonkinson, *et al.*, The relative biological efficiency of single doses of fast neutrons and gamma-rays on *Vicia faba* roots and the effect of oxygen. Part III. Mitotic delay. *Int. J. Rad. Biol.* 1 (3): 230-240 (1959).
580. Evans, H. J., G. J. Neary, F. S. Williamson, The relative biological efficiency of single doses of fast neutrons and gamma-rays on *Vicia faba* roots and the effect of oxygen. Part II. Chromosome damage: the production of micronuclei. *Int. J. Rad. Biol.* 1 (3): 216-229 (1959).
581. Neary, G. J., S. M. Tonkinson, F. S. Williamson, The relative biological efficiency of single doses of fast neutrons and gamma-rays on *Vicia faba* roots and the effect of oxygen. Part I. Reduction of root growth. *Int. J. Rad. Biol.* 1 (3): 201-215 (1959).
582. Spalding, F. J., V. G. Strang, J. A. Sayeg, Relative biological effect of fission neutrons with the broad bean root (*Vicia faba*) as a test system. *Rad. Res.* 10 (2): 176-179 (1959).
583. Vogel, H. H. Jr., D. L. Jordan, The relative biological effectiveness of Co-60 gamma-rays and fission neutrons: Lethal effects on the 4-day chick embryo. *Rad. Res.* 11 (5): 667-683 (1959).
584. Edington, C. W., M. L. Randolph, A comparison of the relative effectiveness of radiations of different average linear energy transfer on the induction of dominant and recessive lethals in *Drosophila*. *Genetics* 43 (5): 715-725 (1958).
585. Storer, J. B., P. S. Harris, J. E. Furchner, *et al.*, The relative biological effectiveness of various ionizing radiations in mammalian systems. *Rad. Res.* 6 (2): 188-288 (1957).
586. Brustad, T., P. Ariotti, J. Barr, Effects of densely ionizing radiations on radiosensitivity of *Shigella flexneri*. *Rad. Res.* 11 (3): 435 only (abstract) (1959).
587. Lea, D. E., R. B. Haines, E. Bretscher, Bactericidal action of X-rays, neutrons and radioactive radiations. *J. Hyg.* 41: 1-16 (1941).

ANNEX C

THE HEREDITARY EFFECTS OF RADIATION

CONTENTS

	<i>Paragraphs</i>		<i>Paragraphs</i>
I. INTRODUCTION	1-10	The dose-rate effect.....	84-87
II. THE PREVALENCE OF NATURALLY-OCCURRING HEREDITARY DEFECTS AND DISEASES.....	11-41	“Repair” of pre-mutational damage.....	88-92
Survey of hereditary disabilities.....	13-37	Locus specificity	93
Category Ia	14-17	Sex and stage of gametogenesis.....	94-100
Category Ib	18-29	Species specificity	101
Category II	30-32	Induced chromosome aberrations.....	102-117
Category III	33-35	Observations on experimental organisms.....	103-115
Category IV	36-37	Observations on human cells.....	116-117
Role of heredity in premature death.....	38	Comparability of radiation-induced and naturally-occurring mutations	118-120
Lethal and detrimental equivalents.....	39-41	V. EFFECTS OBSERVED IN DESCENDANTS OF IRRADIATED POPULATIONS	121-135
III. THE ROLE OF MUTATION IN SUPPORTING THE PREVALENCE OF HEREDITARY DISABILITIES.....	42-80	Induced mutations in the immediate progeny of irradiated humans	121-125
Relative genetic fitness.....	44-52	Induced mutations in the immediate progeny of irradiated mammals	126-130
Natural mutation rates at individual loci in man..	53-64	Polygenic traits	131-135
Autosomal dominant traits.....	58-59	VI. INTERPRETATION	136-157
Sex-linked traits	60-62	Direct approach	137
Autosomal recessive traits.....	63-64	Indirect approaches	138-157
Natural mutation rates at individual loci in experimental animals	65-66	The prevalence of hereditary diseases and defects	139-140
Naturally-occurring chromosome aberrations in man	67-70	The role of spontaneous mutation in maintaining the frequency of hereditary disabilities.....	141-143
Naturally-occurring chromosome aberrations in experimental organisms	71-72	Dose-mutation relationship	144-145
Factors affecting the frequency of natural mutation	73-80	The doubling-dose concept in indirect assessments	146-152
IV. THE INDUCTION OF MUTATION BY RADIATION.....	81-120	Conclusions	153-157
Factors affecting the frequency of radiation-induced mutation	82-101	TABLES	
Linearity of the dose-effect relationship and absence of a threshold.....	83	REFERENCES	

I. Introduction

1. In its consideration of the hereditary effects of ionizing radiation upon man this report, as did that of 1958,¹ centres its attention on the possible consequences of the increases in the level of radiation to which human populations are currently exposed.

2. The Committee's 1958 report presented a comprehensive outline of the genetic hazard of ionizing radiation; the available evidence in man and other organisms was reviewed thoroughly and a variety of approaches was used to elucidate the problem. At the same time it was emphasized that current knowledge was insufficient to complete this task with more than partial success.

3. Since that time several significant developments have been made in radiation genetics and in related disciplines. In particular, progress has been very rapid in the area of human cyto-genetics; considerable attention is now being focused on the induction of gross chromosome aberrations as a serious genetic hazard. In addition, remarkable advances have been made through investigations with mice. These have indicated the existence of previously undetected intricacies in the dose-mutation relationship.

4. Developments such as these have been of great help in understanding the basic problems of radiation genetics. At the same time they have re-emphasized its complexities. The present annex gives particular attention to the effect which these recent advances have had on our ability to estimate the extent of hereditary damage which may be induced in populations by ionizing radiation. In stressing current problems, the report does not enumerate but is nevertheless based on a vast amount of information which has been accumulated over many years in the field of radiation genetics. For an account of earlier data and well-established genetic concepts, reference should be made to the previous report. However, to make this annex self-contained, this older information is summarized at relevant places.

5. All organisms are subject to hereditary diseases and defects. In man, estimates of the size of this burden of undesirable traits are based on the frequencies of:

- (a) Abortions, still births and neonatal deaths;
- (b) Infertility;
- (c) Hereditary diseases and defects;

(d) Detrimental deviations from normal in continuously varying traits such as intelligence, life-span and resistance to disease.

6. Deleterious genetic traits are a direct consequence of the presence of specific basic faults in the genetic constitution of affected individuals. These faults may be either undesirable alleles or chromosome aberrations. However, the prevalence of deleterious hereditary traits in a population does not, in itself, provide a complete picture of the amount of genetic damage present. In some instances the fault is partially or completely masked in the heterozygote. In other instances, its phenotypic expression is so different in the homozygous and heterozygous states that it is impossible to express the total detriment to populations in simple terms. Furthermore, environment, in the form either of the remainder of the genotype or of external conditions, frequently has a great influence on the manner in which the fault is expressed.

7. There is no doubt that any increase in the frequency of radiation-induced mutation contributes to the burden of undesirable traits. It is equally evident that the evaluation of this contribution must rely upon an understanding of the genetic structure of a population and the environmental forces to which it is exposed. Moreover, the effect of an increase in the amount of genetic damage, from whatever source, must be considered in terms of a time interval; once inflicted on a population the damage may persist through future generations and may be expressed only intermittently and with varying degrees of severity.

8. There are a number of complementary approaches to the problem of estimating the detrimental hereditary effects of an increase in rate of mutation in human populations. Estimates of genetic hazard can be obtained empirically by the observation of irradiated populations. However, information obtained in this way is meagre, and estimates are more often calculated from what is known about the induction of genetic damage by radiation and from a knowledge of the way in which this damage will be expressed. These more indirect approaches require information on:

- (a) The magnitude of natural genetic damage within a population as ascertained from a knowledge of the role of heredity in morbidity, mortality, and infertility;
- (b) The role of recurrent natural mutation in maintaining the prevalence of this genetic damage;
- (c) The qualitative and quantitative relation between a given dose of irradiation and the corresponding increase in mutation rate.

9. Every approach has its own difficulties and limitations. The direct approach is impeded not only by a meagreness of data but also by the absence of proper controls. Furthermore, in man it is quite impractical, through direct observation, to ascertain the spread of damage over what may be many generations. On the other hand, more indirect approaches require a knowledge of the genetic structures of populations and of genetic mechanisms which we do not fully possess at this time.

10. All approaches often make use of investigations with other organisms because the mechanism by which hereditary information is transmitted is basically the same in all forms of life. Experimental observations in a wide variety of organisms can thus provide a working model of the effects of ionizing radiation on man. However, there may be radical differences in genetic structure between populations because this structure is undoubtedly affected by the environmental conditions under which a population exists. Furthermore, many hereditary de-

fects that are slight but nevertheless of importance to humans are not easily recognized in other species. As a consequence, generalizations based on the results of investigations with experimental organisms entail many uncertainties.

II. The prevalence of naturally-occurring hereditary defects and diseases

11. It is generally accepted that there is a genetic component in much, if not all, illness. This component is frequently too small to be detected; in other instances the evidence for its presence is unequivocal. Nevertheless, the role of genetic factors in the health of human populations has not in the past been considered seriously in vital and health statistics. As a consequence, data on the prevalence of hereditary diseases and defects are now largely restricted to that collected by geneticists for special purposes in limited populations from a small number of countries.

12. An assessment of the hereditary defects and diseases with which a population is afflicted does not necessarily provide a measure of the imposed burden of suffering and hardship on the individual, the family, or society. Such evaluations require, among other things, consideration of the development of medical services and of the cultural values in communities.²

SURVEY OF HEREDITARY DISABILITIES

13. In the 1958 report, a detailed examination of data accumulated in Northern Ireland over many years led to a figure of about 4 per cent as the incidence of more readily detected hereditary diseases and defects. That survey has been the most comprehensive undertaken to date, and although limited to a single geographical region, it has provided a useful base on which to formulate overall estimates. New information now permits a revision and reclassification of these. For instance, it is now possible to estimate the frequency of chromosome aberrations and to transfer some conditions, such as Down's syndrome (mongolism), to a different category. The estimate of the incidence of congenital malformations has also been increased. The revised values are summarized below. Disabilities are placed in any of four categories. They are classified according to the role which mutation is believed to play in maintaining their frequency. This subject will be discussed in more detail in section III.

Category Ia

14. This includes harmful traits whose mechanism of inheritance is understood and whose prevalence is determined mainly by the frequency of individual gene, or point, mutations.

15. Several hundred traits determined by single gene substitutions have been identified. A majority of the traits, perhaps 70 per cent, are determined by autosomal dominant genes. Approximately 5 per cent are sex-linked recessive traits, and the remaining 25 per cent are determined by the homozygous expression of autosomal recessive genes.

16. The majority of dominant traits are sufficiently mild in their effects to be transmitted through several generations. In contrast, the detrimental recessive traits now recognized in man are very severe in their effects and, with few exceptions, are lethal in the genetic sense. As a result, although about 70 per cent of well-established specific traits are determined by dominant

genes, in perhaps 90 per cent of persons who show monomeric traits, these defects are determined by dominant genes. In terms of gene frequency, however, genes for recessive harmful traits must far outnumber those for dominant harmful traits in a given population. Furthermore, many hundreds of traits are encountered in man for each of which a recessive mode of inheritance is suggested, but each is so uncommon that adequate evidence for this is lacking. It seems likely that many of these traits are in fact the homozygous expressions of recessive genes and that they contribute in total more than any other class to the frequency of detrimental traits in populations.

17. Traits listed in this category are at present estimated to affect about 1 per cent of all live-born.

Category Ib

18. Harmful traits which are determined by cytologically demonstrable chromosome aberrations are included in this category. Their frequency is maintained mainly by recurrent mutation.

19. There is direct evidence that congenital and other physical defects are sometimes due to chromosome aberrations. This important information has been acquired as a consequence of improved techniques in human cytogenetics. Because most research in this area is new, the subject will be considered here in some detail.

20. As with those traits caused by the action of specific alleles, there is often considerable variation in the clinical severity of defects caused by chromosome aberrations. For this reason, all the clinical aspects of some specific defects remain to be described. Different degrees of mosaicism may be partly responsible for this variation in expression. Many associations of physical impairment with chromosome aberrations are now being reported and it must be suspected that some of these associations are due to chance. Reasonably well-established associations are presented in table I, others, necessitating further confirmation, in table II. All the disabilities noted in tables I and II are congenital, but some diseases of somatic origin are known to be associated with chromosome aberration. Two of these are granulocytic chronic leukaemia³ and Waldenström's macroglobulinaemia.⁴ Such diseases are discussed in annex D.

21. The fact that some well known defects occur as a consequence of anomalies in the number of autosomes was discovered in 1959, when it was demonstrated that Down's syndrome is associated with trisomy of one of the small acrocentric chromosomes (number 21 under the Denver Convention).^{5,6} There are two other well-established instances of trisomy syndromes. One involves a member of the 17-18 group,⁷ the other a member of the 13-15 group.⁸ All three kinds of trisomy are associated with mental retardation.

22. Some detrimental traits are attributable to anomalies in the number of sex chromosomes. This was established when it was shown that a condition known as Klinefelter's syndrome can be caused by an XXY constitution.⁹ Related clinical symptoms have now been attributed to XXXY,¹⁰ XXXXY¹¹ and XYY¹² karyotypes. Turner's syndrome has been associated with an XO constitution.¹³ Females with XXX and XXXX karyotypes have also been described.^{14,15}

23. Defects attributable to the presence of chromosome rearrangements have also been detected. Some

individuals with Down's syndrome are known to have a forty-six chromosome complement in which part of an extra chromosome 21 is translocated to another autosome.¹⁶⁻¹⁸ Other disabilities that have been associated with translocations or other types of aberration are listed in table II.

24. Defective traits caused by chromosome aberrations are sometimes, as might be expected, inherited through successive generations. A chromosome rearrangement which permits Down's syndrome to be transmitted by phenotypically normal females with a translocation in the balanced state has been demonstrated repeatedly.¹⁷⁻²⁰ Cases have also been reported of translocation-carrying phenotypically normal males whose children exhibit Down's syndrome.^{20,21} Other balanced and unbalanced karyotypes have been noted in parental and child generations (table II). There are indications of differential transmission of aberrant chromosomal types in the two sexes.²²

25. Mental retardation is one of the common consequences of gross chromosomal aberration. Relevant data have been obtained through the procedure of nuclear sexing of buccal mucosa to detect sex-chromosome anomalies. This procedure reveals deeply staining chromatin bodies within nuclei. The number of these Barr bodies per cell is, in general, one fewer than the number of X chromosomes present; the cells of a normal male are chromatin negative, whereas those of a normal female contain one Barr body. In five surveys, the combined frequency of chromatin-positive individuals among males attending special schools for the mentally backward was 8.77/1,000 (29/3,306).²³⁻²⁷ Five surveys of male inmates of institutions for mental defectives indicated a frequency of 9.51/1,000 (70/7,358) chromatin-positive cases.²⁸⁻³² Two surveys of female inmates of institutions for mental defectives showed a combined frequency of 4.46/1,000 (12/2,689) females with double sex-chromatin bodies and one chromatin-negative female.³¹ These figures may be compared with those found in the general population (para. 28 below).

26. Sterility is a frequent consequence of chromosome aberration. Males with sex-chromosome abnormalities are almost always sterile.³³ A study of men attending an infertility clinic showed that about 3 per cent of the patients were chromatin-positive.³⁴ Among sixty-eight women with a presumptive diagnosis of primary amenorrhoea, 28 per cent were found to have sex-chromosome anomalies.³⁵

27. Some cases of still birth and abortion are attributable to chromosome aberration. In a survey for sex-chromosome anomalies in still-born children by nuclear sexing, none of fifty-two females was found to be abnormal, but two of forty-nine males were chromatin-positive.³⁶ In two instances of miscarriage the embryos have been shown to be triploid.^{37,38} Here it was possible to culture material from foetal remnants.

28. A general picture of the prevalence of defective traits caused by gross chromosome anomalies is beginning to emerge despite the newness of this field of research. Some specific traits are extremely rare. However, the frequency of Down's syndrome is about 1.5 per 1,000 total births in Europe, North America, and Japan.³⁹⁻⁴¹ Comparative figures from other parts of the world are rather scanty. Current data on the frequency of sex-chromosome abnormalities have recently been summarized.³³ Cases of Klinefelter's syndrome (XXY), or at least karyotypes containing a Y and more than one

X, are relatively common, whereas cases of Turner's syndrome (XO) are rare. Three surveys by nuclear sexing of buccal mucosa, have been made among consecutive live-born. A frequency of 2.65/1,000 (18/6,801) chromatin-positive males was found in the combined data. Chromosome studies of seven of the anomalous cases showed that four were XY/XXY mosaics and three had an XXY complement. The frequency of abnormal nuclear sex among females was 0.90/1,000 (6/6,642).^{36, 42, 43}

29. It is now estimated that about 1 per cent of all live-born have some harmful trait determined by chromosome aberrations sufficiently gross to be detected by present techniques. Many of these individuals are mosaics. Rather more than half of the aberrations are anomalies in chromosome number. The rest are intra-chromosome changes, translocations or combinations of these with numerical changes. Only a small fraction of these aberrations are transmitted to subsequent generations. It is likely, however, that estimates of the frequency of transmissible chromosome aberrations would be greater with more refined techniques since these aberrations, being less gross, are more difficult to detect.

Category II

30. This category includes developmental malformations whose mechanism of inheritance is ill understood. Environment is influential in the aetiology of these traits. Drugs, certain infections, and radiation are known to be teratogenic at critical stages of organogenesis, and maternal (intra-uterine) environmental factors are also known to have a great influence on prevalence. The role of mutation in maintaining the frequency of these traits has not yet been ascertained. They often show some familial concentration, but this fact does not necessarily prove the existence of a genetic component.

31. Some of these malformations may be caused by chromosome aberrations. However, no cytological evidence of this has been found in many of the more commonly-occurring malformations.⁴⁴⁻⁴⁶ It is of course possible that chromosome changes too small to be identified by current techniques are responsible. Alternatively, complex genotypes and unusual environments may be causal factors; it has been suggested that a fraction of congenital malformations are caused by an insufficient degree of such heterozygosity as is necessary to ensure normal development.^{40, 47} However, it is difficult to distinguish between conditions due to individual recessive genes of low penetrance and any that may arise because of a deficiency of heterozygosity at a multiplicity of loci.

32. Many of these traits are detectable at birth. The frequency of live-born so affected is now estimated to be about 1.5 per cent, but is higher if still births are included. At the age of five years, an additional 1 per cent of affected children can be detected.^{40, 48}

Category III

33. In this category have been placed serious "constitutional" disorders in which the mechanism and contribution of inheritance are ill understood.

34. Included here are mental illnesses such as schizophrenia and manic depressive reactions as well as disorders such as diabetes mellitus, pernicious anaemia and some affecting the thyroid gland.

35. There is general agreement about the existence of a major genetic component in these traits and, on occa-

sion, a simple mode of inheritance has been postulated for some of them. However, their frequency in the face of strong selection and their distribution in families are difficult to reconcile with a monomeric hypothesis. As a consequence, simple modes of inheritance are not usually assumed.⁴⁹ Each of these traits is common and prevalent over most of the world. They were collectively estimated in the 1958 report to affect at least 1.5 of all adults, but this estimate is very uncertain.

Category IV

36. This category includes harmful traits which are determined at single loci, but it is highly unlikely that the frequency of the alleles is substantially influenced by mutation.

37. The frequency of these traits tends to be high in localized areas of the world. This high frequency is a consequence of the fact that each of the traits exists as a part of a system of balanced polymorphism; selection pressures maintain the related genotypes in a state of balance. Included in this category are sickle-cell anaemia and thalassaemia. Many other traits, such as fibrocystic disease of the pancreas, probably belong here. On the other hand, a change in environment at some time in the future might remove some traits from the category. Except in certain localized areas in the world, the prevalence of these traits as currently recognized is extremely low. The subject of balanced polymorphism will be discussed in greater detail in a later section (paras. 47-52).

ROLE OF HEREDITY IN PREMATURE DEATH

38. Abortions, still births and neonatal deaths present special problems in a survey of hereditary defects; not only is the frequency of these defects greatly affected by environmental factors, but the role of heredity in their cause is difficult to ascertain because they are not transmitted to the next generation. In consequence, with the exception of those cases known to be caused by gross chromosome aberration, these defects are not considered in categories I-IV. Nevertheless, breeding experiments in animals have shown that simple genetic mechanisms contribute to their incidence. In other instances the additive effects of several genes with slight individual effects may be responsible.

LETHAL AND DETRIMENTAL EQUIVALENTS

39. All the genetic damage within a population is not expressed phenotypically in any one generation. To a large extent, this is because many detrimental traits are partially, if not completely, recessive; complete expression occurs only in the homozygote. The amount of this recessive damage is an important measure of the genetic health of a population. It can be estimated indirectly from a knowledge of the increase in mortality and morbidity observed in the progeny of consanguineous marriages; in these circumstances the hidden genetic damage can be described in terms of lethal and detrimental equivalents. A lethal equivalent has been defined as a group of mutant genes of such number that, if dispersed in different individuals, it will cause one death on the average.⁵⁰ This death occurs with homozygosity. In the same manner, genes leading to visible recessive defects can be defined in terms of detrimental equivalents.⁵¹

40. The procedure outlined above is a powerful tool with which to estimate the amount of recessive genetic damage within a population. However, lethal and detri-

mental equivalents do not represent genes determining any special category of recessive detrimental traits; when expressed phenotypically in the homozygote, the traits may fall in any of the lists of defects in paragraphs 13 to 38. Furthermore, an estimate of the frequency of equivalents does not provide any direct measure of that fraction of genetic damage within a population which is expressed in the heterozygous condition. Nor does a knowledge of the size of the pool of recessive lethal and detrimental genes, by itself, indicate the mechanism by which these genes are maintained in a population.

41. Estimates of lethal equivalents obtained from available surveys are presented in table III. The surveys are of very unequal scope and reliability, the one carried out in Japan being by far the most extensive. In spite of inconsistencies in the results, including some between the two cities in Japan, it seems reasonable to conclude that individuals in human populations carry from two to four lethal equivalents which are expressed, in homozygotes, before the age of twenty to thirty. In addition, each individual carries approximately the same number of detrimental equivalents.

III. The role of mutation in supporting the prevalence of hereditary disabilities

42. Mutation may be broadly defined as any change imposed in the genetic constitution of a cell. In the present annex, mutation is considered in terms of the two fundamental units of heredity, the gene and the chromosome. Natural mutations are generally referred to as spontaneous though in fact it is understood that there are causal factors over which we do not usually have any direct control. One of these factors is undoubtedly naturally-occurring ionizing radiation. Other physical and chemical variations that occur in nature, and the gene complement itself, probably influence mutability.

43. Two mechanisms are involved in maintaining the prevalence of detrimental hereditary traits within a population. One of these is recurrent mutation. The other is direct transmission of the basic genetic faults through successive generations. The role of transmission is generally expressed in terms of genetic fitness of the relevant genotypes, i.e., the number of their progeny which reach maturity. The importance of mutations in human populations cannot be considered independently of genetic fitness because reliable estimates of specific natural mutation rates and of the over-all contribution of mutation to ill health are frequently dependent on accurate information about this fitness.

RELATIVE GENETIC FITNESS

44. The relationship between mutation, genetic fitness, and the prevalence of hereditary disabilities is concisely expressed by the principle which holds that each mutation, whether fully lethal or slightly detrimental, will on the average, result in the death of a descendant or in a failure to reproduce.^{52, 53} The more genetically unfit of these mutations, as for instance dominant lethals, will be eliminated quickly, and occasionally without provoking any suffering or undue hardship on the population. Mutations which have less drastic effects on fitness will usually be transmitted through many generations and their phenotypic effects will be expressed in correspondingly more descendants.

45. Genetic damage can affect the phenotype of individuals in either the homozygous or heterozygous states.

It is known that few dominant diseases and defects are completely dominant and it is becoming increasingly clear that many recessive traits may not be, in fact, completely recessive. This partial dominance can reflect on the genetic fitness of heterozygotes. The effect that even a minor change in heterozygotic fitness may have on the estimated mutation rate required to maintain the frequency of a defect at a constant level can be illustrated with a trait such as phenylketonuria. This trait occurs with a frequency of 25×10^{-6} in the population of England and the genetic fitness of the homozygote is nearly zero.⁵⁴ Under the assumption that the heterozygote has the same fitness as the homozygous normal, a mutation rate of 25×10^{-6} per locus per generation is required to maintain the gene at its present level in the population. If, however, the fitness of the heterozygote is 1 per cent, 2 per cent, or 5 per cent lower, as has been suggested, then the corresponding mutation rates would be three, five and eleven times the previously mentioned rates.^{50, 51, 53} In contrast, if a slight heterozygous advantage is assumed, a very different estimate is obtained; with only a 0.1 per cent or 0.2 per cent advantage in fitness, the estimated mutation rate would be only 4/5 or 3/5 that of the original rate.³⁹ With an advantage of 0.5 per cent, mutation would not be required to compensate for the loss of genes due to deleterious homozygotes; in fact, the gene frequency would increase to a higher level.

46. Genetic fitness of heterozygotes cannot be treated as an invariable property of the two alleles under consideration. Rather, fitness can be influenced not only by the remainder of the genotype, as in the intricate situation involved in populations carrying genes for both thalassaemia and glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase deficiency,⁵⁵ but also by the external environment. For such reasons an individual estimate of fitness may be valid for the immediate future but less valid when applied over several generations.

47. One of the advances in human population genetics has been the discovery of several balanced polymorphic systems (category IV). The term polymorphism, as used here, describes "the occurrence in the same habitat of two or more discontinuous forms of a species maintained by a balance of selective forces, as opposed to maintenance by recurrent mutation".⁵⁶ Such systems arise when a gene confers reduced genetic fitness in some circumstances and increased fitness in others. The increase in fitness may be a consequence of a shift in the macro- or micro-environment or it may be a consequence of heterozygosity as contrasted with homozygosity. The role of mutation in supporting the frequency of polymorphic traits is minor. To predict the over-all consequences of an increased mutation rate it is therefore essential to know the extent to which balanced polymorphic systems contribute to the burden of detrimental hereditary traits. It is also essential to know what fraction of new mutants are equivalent to alleles that are already part of a polymorphic system.

48. The existence of balanced polymorphism is suspected when excessively high mutation rates must be postulated to maintain the frequency of a detrimental trait under the assumption that the heterozygote is neutral. An example of heterozygous advantage in genetic fitness is provided by sickle-cell anaemia, a trait which is fatal in the homozygote. The distribution of the sickle-cell trait has been investigated over large areas of the world and is very uneven; the trait is completely absent in a number of populations, yet the homozygote

has a frequency of 3 to 4 per cent in some populations of Asia and Africa.⁵⁷ It has now been demonstrated that heterozygous individuals have an increased resistance to malignant tertian malaria and a consequent selective advantage in a malarial environment.^{57, 58} It is likely that other serious haemoglobinopathies, including thalassaemia, are maintained by a similar mechanism. Current world-wide measures to eradicate malaria will have the effect of reducing the genetic fitness of heterozygotes. As a consequence, a reduction in gene frequency is to be expected. However, the rate of reduction will be slow and the trait will continue to be carried for many generations. It has been suggested that the inexplicably high frequencies of some detrimental traits are a consequence of relatively greater genetic fitness of heterozygous carriers at some time or place in the past.⁵⁹

49. The frequency with which balanced polymorphic systems occur in human populations has yet to be determined. Relevant to this problem are two contrasting but not mutually exclusive hypotheses that have been proposed for the construction of extreme models of gene behaviour. One has been termed the classical, the other the balance hypothesis.⁵⁹ Under the classical hypothesis, it is assumed that genetic variability is maintained by recurrent mutation. Furthermore, it is assumed that almost all mutations are unconditionally deleterious and subject to selective elimination; heterozygous advantage is restricted to a small number of loci although it may contribute greatly to existing genetic variability. The balance hypothesis, on the other hand, assumes that genetic variability is to a large extent maintained by heterozygous advantage; mutation may not be unconditionally deleterious and a certain level of heterozygosity is essential to high fitness.

50. Using the concepts of lethal and detrimental equivalents, it is possible to deduce the relative importance of these two models. It has been calculated that an inbreeding depression of such a high degree as has been detected experimentally cannot be expected from systems of balanced polymorphism; this has led to the conclusion that most hereditary defects revealed by inbreeding are maintained by recurrent mutation.⁶⁰ A similar conclusion has also been reached from different evidence; an analysis of the frequencies and modes of inheritance of deaf-mutism, limb-girdle muscular dystrophy and low grade mental defects has suggested that the mean genetic fitness of a population would be impossibly low if the prevalence of these and other traits were not maintained by mutation.⁵¹ On the other hand, in a recent study of two Japanese populations, the detected inbreeding depression was so slight as to indicate that the role of balanced polymorphic systems in maintaining the prevalence of hereditary effects is greater in those populations than in others previously studied.⁶¹

51. Investigations with irradiated experimental organisms have also produced conflicting evidence,⁶²⁻⁶⁷ a fact which may well reflect the importance of strain differences and environment in the phenotypic expression of genotypes. It is also possible that a variation in frequency of gross chromosomal aberrations with different doses of radiation contributes to differences between results.

52. In the absence of complete information about the role of balanced polymorphic systems it is usually assumed that most of the genetic damage within populations is mutation-maintained; this avoids the risk of underestimating radiation damage. Even if this assumption is incorrect, it is possible that most new mutant

alleles at loci involved in polymorphic systems are unconditionally harmful in contrast to those alleles which support the polymorphic systems in nature. In these circumstances it is important to know the average reduction in fitness of the heterozygote, since this value determines the number of generations over which a temporary increase in mutation rate would be felt by a population. It also determines to some extent the magnitude of the total damage. There is no general information about this value in man. In *Drosophila*, extensive studies have indicated that the average reduction in fitness of heterozygous lethals and semi-lethals is about 2 per cent.^{50, 68} It would probably be larger in poor environmental conditions.^{69, 70}

NATURAL MUTATION RATES AT INDIVIDUAL LOCI IN MAN

53. The frequency of mutation at a locus can only be studied when the mutation determines a specific detectable trait. Mutation is always an uncommon event; a freshly-arisen specific mutation seldom occurs with a frequency of more than one in fifty thousand gametes. It follows that very large populations must be studied to obtain a reliable estimate of this rate.

54. In many respects man is a very suitable organism for the observation of mutation rates because large free-living populations can be defined and close relatives are easily identified. Furthermore, the high efficiency of medical diagnostic procedures renders relatively easy the identification of many traits in man that might be missed in experimental animals. For these reasons, more estimates of natural mutation rates are available for man than for most species other than micro-organisms. There are, however, difficulties in relating traits to specific mutant alleles in man. These difficulties do not arise as frequently in animals, because planned breeding and genetic analysis can be employed.

55. Some of these problems are specific to dominant, some to sex-linked, some to recessive gene mutations, and some are common to all three. Those common to all three derive from the following circumstances:

(a) Certain mutant gene traits are mimicked by phenocopies. These are identical or nearly identical traits determined not by the genotype but by abnormal development in the embryo of foetus *in utero*. However, careful clinical study often serves to distinguish such phenocopies, as for example in the case of certain cataracts, and in cases of congenital deafness;

(b) Certain traits which are difficult if not impossible to distinguish clinically, are sometimes determined by mutations on different chromosomes. For example, ichthyosis vulgaris is determined by an autosomal dominant gene and also by a recessive gene on the X-chromosome;

(c) Some clinically identical traits seem to be inherited as if they were autosomal dominant at some times and recessive at other times. Examples are achondroplasia and a number of degenerations of the choroid in the eye. This variation may be a consequence of mutations to different alleles at the same locus, of mutations at different loci on the same chromosome, or of mutations at loci on different autosomes;

(d) Some traits, though apparently inherited in the same manner, show differences between families which suggest that the causal mutations are different in kind. Although different loci may be involved in these cases, it is conventional to express mutation rate in terms of a

single locus. Such difficulties lead to over-estimates of mutation rates.

56. Precision in the estimation of the mutation rates of genes determining harmful traits in man depends upon the completeness of ascertainment of the character in a large defined population. High precision can only be achieved where the medical and social services for the population are well organized. Even so, complete ascertainment is virtually impossible and can never be assumed as certain. Incompleteness of ascertainment tends to result in under-estimation of mutation frequency.

57. In generalizations of the mutation rates per locus in man one further factor must be considered. If the mutation rate of a gene is very low the trait may arise too infrequently to be recognized as of genetic origin, or even if so recognized, it may not attract study because of the great difficulty of collecting a sufficient number of cases. In consequence, only those traits occurring with a sufficiently high frequency to give a reliable estimate of mutation rate are selected for investigation.

Autosomal dominant traits

58. A direct method is applicable for estimating rates of mutation to dominant traits. This method attempts to identify all cases of a certain trait in the offspring of parents not affected by the trait. If it is assumed that the gene is fully manifested, then each case must represent a mutation in the germ cells of one parent. As each birth results from two gametes, the mutation rate per gamete is one-half the frequency per birth. This method can seldom be employed and can be fallacious if unrecognized phenocopies occur.

59. An indirect method can also be used. This method assumes that an equilibrium has been reached in which the frequency of the trait is more or less constant. At this equilibrium, the number of fresh mutations arising in the population in each generation is approximately balanced by the number of mutations eliminated by selection. The equilibrium equation is $\mu = \frac{1}{2} (1-f) x$, where μ is the mutation rate per gamete per generation, x is the trait frequency in the population, and f is the relative fertility of the individuals bearing the trait. In such an equilibrium the value of f is of great importance. It is, however, difficult to estimate with accuracy. If f is zero then the condition is not recognized as genetic in origin. On the other hand, relative fertility of the affected individuals can be estimated only if it is as low as 85 per cent. As a result, estimates of mutation rate tend to be made for traits with a value of f between 0.0 and 0.8. A number of estimates are listed in table IV.

Sex-linked traits

60. Estimates of the recessive mutation rate at loci on the X-chromosome must be made by an indirect method. The equilibrium equation is $\mu = \frac{1}{3} (1-f) x$. In this case, it is assumed that the fertility of heterozygous females is the same as that of homozygous normal females in the population.

61. The most reliable estimates of mutation rates for a sex-linked recessive gene are those for Duchenne-type muscular dystrophy. However, there is some evidence that even this trait is clinically heterogeneous. In consequence, current estimates may represent the sum of mutations at more than one locus.

62. No reliable estimates of the mutation rate for haemophilia A have been made since haemophilia B (Christmas disease) was identified as a separate entity.

The proportion of haemophilia types A and B varies in different countries. Possibly the older estimates of the mutation rate for haemophilia, if reduced by about one-tenth, serve as reasonable estimates for the locus determining haemophilia A. However, the trait can be so mild that ascertainment is almost certainly incomplete. This tends to produce under-estimates of the true mutation rate. Some estimates are presented in table V.

Autosomal recessive traits

63. Only indirect estimates of autosomal recessive mutation rates can be made and these are of very uncertain reliability. The equilibrium equation is $\mu = (1-f) x$. In man, the value of f is zero or extremely low for the great majority of recessive homozygotes. Exceptions are albinism and some forms of recessive deaf-mutism. Even with these conditions, however, the value of f is not over 0.5. If f has a value of zero then the estimate of mutation rate corresponds to the trait frequency. Here, however, there are many difficulties. It is assumed, as for sex-linked genes, that the fertility of the heterozygote is the same as the average in the population. However, a high proportion of all mutant genes in the population are in heterozygotes. For this reason any selection in favour of or against the heterozygote has a much greater effect on the prevalence of a trait at equilibrium than has the loss due to homozygosis. Furthermore, a shift in the environment can upset the population equilibrium by affecting the genetic fitness of the different genotypes. When this happens, many generations may pass before equilibrium is restored. Again, changes in marriage customs can affect the frequency of different genotypes. A decline in the amount of inbreeding has been noted in Europe during the last century or two; such a circumstance is likely to lead to estimates that are too low.⁷¹ Some estimates of autosomal recessive mutation rates are presented in table VI.

64. In spite of all the reservations, there is a large group of grossly harmful mutations, autosomal dominant, recessive, and sex-linked recessive, whose estimated mutation rates cluster around 10×10^{-6} per generation. However, this clustering may be conditioned largely by the selection of traits for study.

NATURAL MUTATION RATES AT INDIVIDUAL LOCI IN EXPERIMENTAL ANIMALS

65. With experimental animals it is possible to estimate natural mutation rates with methods that involve test matings. In the mouse, the rates of natural visible mutation have been estimated at seven loci. These loci are identified by recessive visible alleles namely: *a* (non-agouti), *b* (brown), *c* (chinchilla), *d* (dilution), *p* (pink-eye), *s* (piebald spotting), and *se* (short ear). The loci are distributed on five of the twenty chromosomes. There is linkage between *d* and *se* and between *c* and *p*. These alleles were selected for various radiation studies and should not be considered a random sample. The over-all mean mutation rate is estimated to be about 7.3×10^{-6} per locus per gamete (table X).

66. Estimated values of natural mutation rates at specific loci in *Drosophila* were discussed in the previous report and in a recent review.⁷²

NATURALLY-OCCURRING CHROMOSOME ABERRATIONS IN MAN

67. Man has a relatively stable karyotype; the diploid chromosome number is forty-six.^{73,74} Nevertheless,

with the development of improved techniques in mammalian cytology, examples of aberrations already well known in plants and insects are being accumulated. The detection of chromosome anomalies in man is aided by the relative ease with which associated abnormal phenotypes can be recognized. On the other hand, cytogenetic techniques are not yet far enough advanced to permit the detection of less obvious aberrations. Those which are not now detectable include reciprocal translocations of nearly equal size, inversions and either small duplications or small deletions having a length less than 10 per cent that of the affected chromosome. Other aberrations may be undetected because they are lethal at a very early stage in embryo development.⁸³

68. The most common of detected aberrations are trisomies of the smaller autosomes and either monosomy or polysomy of the sex chromosomes. It seems likely that monosomy and trisomy of autosomes other than that producing Down's syndrome, are rare or usually lethal.⁷⁵ Triploidy has been detected,^{37, 38, 76} and translocations and other aberrations are frequently reported (tables I and II).

69. Whole-chromosome anomalies may be a consequence of either chromosome loss or "non-disjunction". Monosomy can result from either process, but polysomy is attributable only to non-disjunction. It seems likely that the majority of whole-chromosome aberrations occur in meiotic divisions of a parent or in early cleavage divisions of the zygote. Little is yet known about the relative importance of non-disjunction and chromosome loss during meiosis. However, there is considerable evidence that one or both of these processes frequently occurs in mitotic divisions following fertilization. This evidence is supplied by the existence of mosaics⁷⁶⁻⁸² and of exceptional twins.⁸³ The occurrence of whole-chromosome anomalies during mitosis may be more frequent than present data suggest; mosaicism is not likely to be detected when it does not originate in early cleavage divisions. Moreover, selection pressures may eliminate one of the stem lines. The possibility that the processes leading to mosaicism tend to recur in a cell line is suggested by the fact that two or three types of cells are sometimes present in the growth from a single biopsy of bone marrow or even of skin.⁸⁴

70. For one reason or another, most individuals with detrimental traits caused by gross chromosome aberrations fail to produce progeny. Exceptions so far recognized are those phenotypically normal persons with balanced translocations. The general incidence of such translocations is, however, low. As a consequence, the incidence of gross chromosome aberrations in a population tends to correspond with their mutation rate. For estimates of frequency, see paragraphs 28 and 29 above.

NATURALLY-OCCURRING CHROMOSOME ABERRATIONS IN EXPERIMENTAL ORGANISMS

71. In the mouse, non-disjunction of sex chromosomes has been shown to occur in meiotic divisions. However, non-disjunction in the first meiotic division is rare in the male and possibly non-existent in the female. In contrast to man, XO karyotypes occur much more frequently than do XXY karyotypes.⁸⁵ There is evidence that XO individuals most often result from the loss of the paternal sex chromosome some time between sperm entry into the vitellus and the first cleavage. This evidence is based on the observation that when $X^M O$ and $X^M X^P Y$ mice are scored simultaneously (the superscripts M and P design-

nate maternal and paternal derivations of the X chromosome) the relative frequencies are 0.7 per cent and 0.02 per cent, and on the fact that primary XO's are not randomly distributed.^{86, 87} Deficiencies and monosomies that would have been detected in extensive experiments on certain genetically marked autosomes in the mouse have so far not been found.^{85, 88} Spontaneous translocation has been observed in the rat.⁸⁹

72. In *Drosophila*, maternal non-disjunction and meiotic loss of whole chromosomes from dividing cells both operate to produce abnormal eggs. This information has been deduced from the fact that the frequency of eggs with two X chromosomes is less than that of eggs with no X chromosomes. The frequency of abnormal eggs that arise as a result of non-disjunction has been estimated at 0.08 per cent and the frequency of those arising as a result of meiotic loss of the X chromosome at about 0.12 per cent. This produces an XO:XXY ratio of about 4:1.⁹⁰ There is also a considerable rate of non-disjunction of sex chromosomes in males; the ratio of scored $X^M O$ to $X^M X^P Y$ individuals is 2.8:1.⁹¹ Monosomy and trisomy of the small fourth chromosome occurs spontaneously but non-disjunction or loss of the second and third chromosomes has not been detected by genetic or cytological methods of analysis. It is probable that these events occur but that monosomy or trisomy of long autosomes leads to elimination in embryonic stages.⁹⁰ An early study showed that aging of females by itself has no effect on the natural rate of non-disjunction, although the frequency of non-disjunction following irradiation of virgin females increases through the first ten days.⁹² More recent studies have confirmed that maternal age *per se* has no appreciable effect on the frequency of spontaneous non-disjunction.⁹³ In view of the recognized increase in frequency of Down's syndrome with advancing maternal age³⁹ and similar observations on the two other autosomal trisomies,⁹⁴ this observation shows the difficulty of comparing natural chromosomal mutation rates of flies and man.

FACTORS AFFECTING THE FREQUENCY OF NATURAL MUTATION

73. It has long been observed that the frequencies with which natural mutations are found may vary in different circumstances. This variation provides an opportunity to identify and study individual causal or influencing factors. In man, some of these factors can be detected because a relatively long childhood and reproductive span permit the factors to work over a prolonged period of time.

74. With some hereditary diseases and defects it has been observed that mutant frequency among offspring increases with parental age. Such conditions are epiloia, neurofibromatosis and retinoblastoma. This effect of time suggests a simple dependency of mutation frequency on the accumulated dose of the causal factor. Here, by implication, some cumulative influence is involved.³⁹ In other conditions, such as Down's syndrome, an increase in mutant frequency accompanies rising maternal age but not rising paternal age. Again, a contrasting situation holds with achondroplasia, where the increase in the occurrence of the anomaly is associated only with rising paternal age. Each of these latter examples suggests the presence of influencing factors which are not common to both sexes. Thus, when paternal but not maternal age affects mutant frequency, a dependence of mutation on frequency of cell division in gametogenesis may be involved.

75. A number of factors are known to affect natural mutation frequency in experimental organisms. One of the most studied of these is sex; the spontaneous mutation rate to sex-linked recessive lethals is apparently lower in females than in males of *Drosophila*.^{95,96} An effect of sex on mutation frequency in the silkworm has been noted. Here locus specificity is a factor; at one locus the frequency of mutation is higher in the male, at another it is lower.⁹⁷ In the mouse, the data on seven loci under detailed study provide some indication that mutation frequency is lower in females than in males (table X). Females have yielded one mutant among 98,828 offspring. In contrast, males have yielded thirty-two mutants among 544,897 young. However, in man, a study of mutation to the sex-linked trait, Duchenne-type muscular dystrophy, has provided no evidence of a sex difference.⁹⁸

76. Genetic constitution can also affect the frequency with which naturally-occurring mutations are found. A number of specific genes in *Drosophila* have long been known to modify the natural mutation rate by a factor of ten or more over at least a segment of the entire genome.⁹⁹ A difference between two geographical races in the frequency with which sex-linked lethals are produced has been demonstrated.¹⁰⁰ In addition, there is no doubt that the mutation rate varies with different loci. The mutability of a gene is also affected by its position in the chromosome.^{327, 328}

77. In man, tendencies towards diverse chromosome aberrations in the same individual and towards familial occurrence of diverse chromosome aberrations have been noted. For example, cases of Down's syndrome (trisomy 21) and Klinefelter's syndrome (XXY) in the same individual have been described.¹⁰¹⁻¹⁰⁵ Associations of XXY with a translocation between chromosomes 14 and 15¹⁰⁶ and of XXX with trisomy 18¹⁰⁷ have been reported. Trisomy for the 13-15 group and an XO constitution has been noted in two sisters.¹⁰⁸ Trisomy 21 has been reported in the progeny of a female carrying an autosomal translocation.¹⁰⁹ Such clustering of gross chromosome aberrations has led to the suggestion that the cells of some individuals may be labile in this respect,²¹ or that the occurrence of a first aberration predisposes the chromosomes of a cell towards a second.⁸⁴

78. There is evidence that natural mutations occur at different rates in cells in different stages of gametogenesis. Relevant investigations in *Drosophila* have recently been reviewed.⁷² Some loci are more mutable in the germ line than in the soma, while for others the reverse applies.¹¹⁰

79. No doubt other as yet unrecognized influencing factors exist. For instance, a significant increase in the frequency of sex-linked recessive lethal mutations has been reported in each of two strains of *Drosophila* as a consequence of space flight.¹¹¹ Similar circumstances are also reported to result in an increased frequency of chromosome anomalies (non-disjunction) in germ cells of *Drosophila*.¹¹² The intensity of cosmic radiation during flight was insufficient to account for these phenomena, and an influence of some other factors must be suspected.

80. It has been hypothesized that the genetic response of a species to the factors influencing mutation rate is itself modified through selection. This concept presupposes the existence of an optimum mutation rate for survival of a species;¹¹³⁻¹¹⁵ if the mutation rate is too high the species may be crushed under a heavy mutational load and if it is too low the species may not be able to adapt to

environmental changes. This concept has been formulated as a mathematical model by introducing what is called the principle of minimum genetic load.¹¹⁶ A species must adapt itself to progressive changes in the environment and the ability to do so comes from genetic variation, the ultimate source of which is mutation. The importance of new mutation for the future adaptation of the human species is problematical.

IV. The induction of mutation by radiation

81. For obvious reasons, most of our information on the induction of mutation by radiation comes from experimental organisms. However, there is ample evidence that the mutation process is fundamentally similar in all forms of life and there is no reason to suppose that man is exceptional in this respect.

FACTORS AFFECTING THE FREQUENCY OF RADIATION-INDUCED MUTATION

82. The genetic hazards to populations cannot be determined in the absence of a knowledge of the relationship between frequency of mutation and dose of radiation. It is now well recognized that many factors can influence this relationship. The foundation for our knowledge in this field was laid through investigations with *Drosophila*. More recently, studies with mammals have yielded significant information.

Linearity of the dose-effect relationship and absence of a threshold

83. The assumption of a linear dose-effect relationship down to zero dose, and thus of an absence of threshold for mutagenic effects has been considerably strengthened by the results of investigations with *Drosophila*. Studies of mutations at more than fifty loci which affect minute bristles have indicated that acute doses as low as 5 r have a significant mutagenic effect and that the dose-effect curve is linear from lower to higher doses.¹¹⁷ A linear relationship in the low dose range down to 5 r has also been found for radiation-induced recessive lethals.¹¹⁸ However, in germ cell stages such as spermatogonia and oocytes, where the repair of some of the pre-mutational damage is possible, the effect at low doses may turn out to be somewhat less than expected on a linear basis from the mutation frequency at high doses.¹¹⁹ A departure from linearity has been found for mutations induced with high doses of acute radiation in mouse spermatogonia. A dose of 1,000 r produced significantly fewer mutations than expected on the basis of linearity with results at lower doses.¹²⁰ The view that this effect might be due to cell selection gains some support from the finding that fractionation of the dose gave a higher mutation rate which was consistent with linearity.¹²¹ In *E. coli*, evidence of a linear relationship down to doses as low as 8.5 r has been presented.¹²²

The dose-rate effect

84. The rate of delivery of ionizing radiation has now been demonstrated to affect the frequency of mutations induced by a given dose. This has been shown for both mice and insects.

85. In mice, the effect of differences in dose-rate on the frequencies of mutations induced at seven specific loci has been studied.^{119, 122, 123-127} It has been observed that (table X):

(a) When spermatogonia are exposed to doses of 300-600 r at a rate of 8.5×10^{-3} r/min (90 r/week), the frequency of induced mutations is less by a factor of about four than is the frequency following the same dose delivered at a rate of 90 r/min;

(b) There is an even more pronounced dose-rate effect in parallel studies of irradiated oocytes;

(c) The dose-rate effect for spermatogonia is not demonstrably greater when the lower rate of delivery is reduced from 8.5×10^{-3} r/min to 1×10^{-3} r/min;

(d) Most of the dose-rate effect in spermatogonia is displayed within the range of 24 r/min and 0.8 r/min, whereas in females the range of effectiveness appears to be greater;

(e) As in *Drosophila*, no dose-rate effect is evident in spermatozoa.

86. In *Drosophila* a significant dose-rate effect on lethal mutations in chromosome II has been reported with irradiation of oögonia¹²⁸ and spermatogonia.¹²⁹ In spermatogonia, a lowering of the intensity from 0.10 r/min to 0.01 r/min at a total dose of 200 r results in a significant reduction in mutation frequency. However, a dose-rate effect for contrasting doses of 2 r/min and 2000 r/min at a total dose of 3,000 r gamma radiation has not been observed. In the silkworm there have been found two different types of dose-rate dependence of mutations affecting egg colour and induced during early larval development.⁹⁷ In one type the mutagenic effectiveness of chronic irradiation at 0.15 r/min is lower than that of acute irradiation at 320 r/min, and in the other the mutagenic effectiveness is higher with chronic irradiation than with acute irradiation. The former is observed only in the very young larval stage when primordial cells are prevalent in the gonads, whereas the latter is found when germ cells are irradiated in later stages of development. This latter result, which is opposite to the expected effect of dose rate, may not be a dose-rate effect on the mutation process, for it is suspected that cell selection is reducing the yield of mutants at the high dose rate. In any case, it resembles an effect observed at a high dose rate in the mouse, where a dose of 1,000 r gave fewer mutations than a dose of 600 r.¹²⁰ Cell selection was invoked to account for this odd result also. In the chalcid wasp *Dahlbominus* no significant dose-rate effect on mutations affecting eye colour has been found when female larvae receive a total dose of 1,000 r at 1,000 r/min and at 0.17 r/min.¹³⁰

87. Although some of the factors that affect the dose-rate phenomenon have been uncovered, investigation has not yet proceeded far enough to elucidate the mechanism involved. Nevertheless, there is strong evidence that it is the mutation process itself which is affected. Thus, cell selection, which may at times play a role, can, in some specific instances, be eliminated as the causal factor. For example, the effect is observed in those mouse oöcyte follicle stages in which cell-killing by the doses of radiation used is negligible.^{119, 121} Furthermore, the amount of spermatogonial killing induced by radiation is approximately constant over a range of dose rates in which the dose-rate effect on mutation is evident.^{125, 131, 132} If the mechanism for the dose-rate effect does indeed involve the mutation process itself, then it seems likely that some kind of "repair" of pre-mutational damage must be taking place at the lower dose rates.¹¹⁹ It has been suggested¹³³ that many of the mutations observed at the seven loci under study may be a consequence of multi-hit chromosomal aberrations which would be expected to occur with reduced frequency at low dose rates.^{134, 135}

However, there are several lines of evidence, including the shape of the dose-effect curve, that suggest that, although multi-hit aberrations are easily induced by radiation in mouse spermatozoa, the specific-locus mutations induced in mouse spermatogonia are almost never associated with such multi-hit effects. Most mutations in *Drosophila* spermatogonia also appear not to be a result of multi-hit aberrations. This evidence supports the view that the specific-locus mutations induced in spermatogonia of the mouse are point mutations or extremely small deficiencies,^{85, 136, 137} and that it is repair of the pre-mutational damage associated with this type of mutation that is involved in the dose-rate effect.¹²⁷ Current investigations in other organisms confirm the existence of processes of natural repair or elimination of pre-mutational (primary) damage at low dose rates. The subject of repair will be discussed in detail in the next section.

"Repair" of pre-mutational damage

88. Studies of a variety of organisms have indicated that the process of induction of mutation is not irreversibly fixed at the time of irradiation, but that there is a limited interval between the absorption of radiation energy and the completion of the mutation process during which, depending on the physiological state of the cells, modification of pre-mutational damage is possible. Repair of broken chromosomes by restitutional unions of the breakage ends has been known for a long time and has been studied in some detail. The subject has recently been reviewed.¹³⁸ Though there are some reasons to think that restitution and recovery from pre-mutational damage are separate though analogous phenomena, this distinction has not been established by experimental means.

89. In *Paramecium*, post-irradiation treatments are known to alter the extent of recessive damage from a given radiation exposure, provided they are applied before a certain critical stage has been reached in the subsequent division cycle. Moreover, in cells not receiving post-irradiation treatment, the effect of irradiation is increased the later it is administered prior to that critical stage.¹³⁹⁻¹⁴¹ It was shown earlier that a large fraction of the mutational effect of exposure of bacterial cells to ionizing radiation can be reduced by post-irradiation treatment with chemical reagents in certain circumstances.¹⁴² A similar pattern of results has been observed when investigators have worked with UV instead of ionizing radiation.¹⁴³⁻¹⁵⁰ It now appears that all these results are consistent with the hypothesis that the terminal event for fixation of some major part of the potential mutation corresponds to the first post-irradiation replication of DNA.^{144, 147, 148, 151}

90. Recent data obtained with *Drosophila* show that modification of pre-mutational damage is possible in spermatids, meiotic stages, and late spermatogonia.¹⁵²⁻¹⁵⁷ In cells with peak sensitivity, spermatids and spermatocytes, post-treatment with cyanide following exposure to X-rays at a high dose rate may lead to either an increase or a decrease in radiation-induced mutation frequency. Inhibition of oxidative respiration by means of post-treatment with nitrogen causes an increase in mutation frequency in spermatids, meiotic stages, and spermatogonia. On the other hand, fractionation of a dose given at an intensity of 55 r/sec results in a decrease of the mutation frequency in exactly those stages where cyanide is effective. Inhibition of protein synthesis by means of pre-treatment with either chloramphenicol or ribonuclease leads to a significant reduction in the frequency of mutation in spermatids, and in the case of chlorampheni-

col, in the earlier stages as well. Since a ring-shaped X chromosome has been used in such experiments, the reported changes refer to lethal gene mutations and possibly to small deletions. These results have been explained by assuming that, in analogy to the findings in *Paramecium*, two contrasting processes are involved, one associated with the rate of disappearance of pre-mutational damage, the other with the time or rate required for its fixation.¹⁴¹ Thus, the enhancement of mutation frequency after post-treatment with nitrogen is thought to result from an inhibition of the metabolic repair process. On the other hand, the reduced mutation frequency observed after pre-treatment with both chloramphenicol and ribonuclease suggests that inhibition of protein synthesis prolongs the time-span available for repair of pre-mutational damage. Although it is not known at present what process is involved in fixation of pre-mutational damage in spermatids, the reported findings suggest a correspondence of repair mechanisms in such widely different organisms as *Drosophila* and *Paramecium*.

91. The interaction of oxygen and X-rays in the production of genetic damage, as detected in the progeny of irradiated males of *Drosophila*, has been studied extensively.¹⁶⁸⁻¹⁶⁵ Dose-fractionation experiments, in which part of the dose is delivered in nitrogen and part in air or oxygen, indicate that X-irradiation destroys a protective oxygen-sensitive system. It has been variously postulated that this system acts to reduce the initial amount of damage and that it acts to increase the amount of repair. The system affects both recessive lethals and chromosome aberrations.

92. Table VII summarizes some of the phenomena and material studied both before and since the drafting of the Committee's 1958 report. The similarity of the effects observed is striking, considering the wide range of organisms observed. From these data it can be concluded that a proportion of radiation-induced mutational or pre-mutational changes are subject to natural repair for a finite but relatively brief period after they occur, and that the natural repair process itself is subject to interference by radiation and by metabolic inhibitors. It is important to determine whether this effect is applicable to man, and if so, the single dose-levels or continuous dose-rates at which the natural repair processes are effective, and the critical period of time and the circumstances under which they act. It is emphasized that probably not all pre-mutational damage is repairable and that a linear dose-mutation relationship independent of dose-rate is to be expected at low doses which do not appreciably affect the repair process.

Locus specificity

93. Both the natural and induced rates of mutation have long been known to vary markedly at different loci in various organisms. This observation has now been firmly established in the mouse.^{85, 136} Among the seven loci under study, the lowest and highest rates for mutations induced in spermatogonia differ by a factor of thirty. This information is based on 174 mutations induced with doses of 300-1,000 r and high-dose rates. Of these, seventy-one mutations were induced at locus *s*, ninety-nine were induced among the four loci, *b*, *c*, *d* and *p*, and only four were induced at the two loci, *a* and *se*. Ninety-two of the mutations were analysed for viability of the homozygotes. Seventy-one (77 per cent) were lethal prior to maturity and twenty-one were viable. There was some variability among the seven loci in this respect also. All the twelve mutations at the locus *d* and

all thirty-eight at the locus *s* were lethal. In contrast, of those at loci *b*, *c* and *p*, twenty out of thirty-eight were viable.

Sex and stage of gametogenesis

94. The frequency of radiation-induced mutations can be influenced both by sex and by stage of gametogenesis. The cell stages of greatest importance in determining radiation hazards to man are the oöcyte and spermatogonial, and the genetic effect of ionizing radiation on these stages of the germ cells of mammals has received considerable attention.¹⁶⁶⁻¹⁶⁸ The most extensive investigations have been concerned with the mouse.

95. Male mice irradiated with doses as high as 1,000 r maintain their fertility briefly, and then undergo a period of sterility. Near-normal fertility is then resumed. The temporary sterility is a consequence of the fact that certain spermatogonial stages are extremely sensitive to irradiation.^{169, 170} Cells in these stages have an LD₅₀ of 20 to 40 r. However, a few of the early type A spermatogonial cells survive high radiation doses; these cells repopulate the germinal epithelium and are responsible for the resumption of fertility of the irradiated animal. The existence of the sterile period aids in distinguishing between genetic effects induced in spermatogonial and post-spermatogonial stages.

96. Irradiation of female mice with doses as low as 50 r can result in permanent sterility after an initial period of post-irradiation fertility. A dose-rate effect on this induced sterility has been detected.¹⁷¹ The permanency of induced sterility is attributable to the fact that the majority of oöcytes are in early stages of follicular development, and are extremely sensitive to radiation. Since there is no new formation of oöcytes in the adult mouse ovary, sterility sets in when the supply of radio-resistant oöcytes in older follicles is exhausted.

97. It has been possible to distinguish two kinds of radiation-induced cell death in different types of germ cells in mouse gonads. Most spermatogonia die immediately after irradiation, while spermatocytes show no response until they reach the meiotic divisions. In both cell types, chromosome damage in the classical sense of aneuploidy can, at most, account for only a small part of the cell loss.¹⁷² A similar situation has been found in the rat-kangaroo.¹⁷³ These studies suggest that chromosomal damage is a minor cause of cell death in spermatogonia irradiated with moderate doses. The subject of the radio-sensitivity of the gonads is treated more fully in annex D.

98. Peak sensitivity to the induction of dominant lethals and recessive visibles in the mouse has been found in spermatids and spermatocytes¹⁷⁴⁻¹⁷⁸ for the male, and metaphase primary oöcytes for the female.¹⁷⁹ With an acute dose of 300 r of X-rays, the mean frequency for mutations at specific loci following irradiation of post-spermatogonial stages is twice that induced in spermatogonia.¹⁷⁸ It has also been shown that exposure of adult females to an acute dose of 200 r of X-rays results in more mutations than a similar exposure of 17½ day old foetuses. In males the induced-mutation frequency has also been observed to be higher in adults than in foetuses, but the difference is not statistically significant.¹⁷⁵

99. The ratios of induced mutation frequencies at the seven loci under study in mice differs with irradiation of spermatogonial and post-spermatogonial stages.^{88, 136} Deficiencies large enough to involve both the *d* and *se* loci (with cross-over value of 0.16 per cent) are common among the mutations induced in post-spermatogonial

cells, but irradiation of spermatogonia yields such deletions only with extremely low frequency, if at all. Such deficiencies are, however, induced in oöcytes. It thus seems that mutations contributed to progeny as a result of spermatogonial irradiation differ systematically from those due to post-spermatogonial and oöcyte irradiation.

100. In *Drosophila*, the influence of sex and stage of gametogenesis in radiation-induced mutations is well documented.^{72, 150, 181, 329} The lowest and highest frequencies of induced mutation for a given radiation dose vary by a factor of fifteen. Spermatogonia and oögonia are the least sensitive; oöcytes are somewhat more sensitive than oögonia. In contrast, spermatocytes and spermatids are several times more sensitive than spermatogonia. Spermatogonia vary in sensitivity depending on their stage of maturity. The difference in radio-sensitivity between *Drosophila* sperm and spermatids is attributable both to differences in O₂-tension^{164, 182-186} and to changes associated with protein synthesis.¹⁵³⁻¹⁵⁵

Species specificity

101. Species differ widely in their genetic sensitivity to radiation. The induced rate of mutation at the seven loci studied in mice is about fifteen times that for a comparable group of loci in *Drosophila*.¹⁸⁷ Comparisons of dominant lethals in mammals and *Drosophila*¹⁸⁸ and of chromosome mutation in plants¹⁸⁹ have likewise indicated the existence of species specificity. Radio-sensitivity in different species of rodents has been determined in terms of the number of chromosome rearrangements in the nuclei of spermatogonia exposed to a low acute dose of 4 r.^{190, 191} Such measurements are difficult to make because the frequency of chromosome breakage varies greatly in different cell stages, a fact which can lead to the confounding of species and cell-stage differences. Nevertheless, the percentage of cells with rearrangements has been reported to vary from 2.6 in guinea pigs to 0.6 in rats, 0.2 in mice, and 0.1 in rabbits. A comparison of the cytogenetic radio-sensitivity of germ cells of the monkey and mouse at doses from 50 to 400 r has suggested that sensitivity of monkeys is twice that of mice.^{168, 192}

INDUCED CHROMOSOME ABERRATIONS

102. Because some serious hereditary defects in man have recently been found to be associated with chromosome aberrations, the role of ionizing radiation in producing these anomalies will be considered in detail. The fact that radiation can cause extensive chromosome changes has been known for many years; investigations in plants¹⁹³ and in animals⁹⁰ have been reviewed in detail. Actually, it is not always possible to make a sharp distinction between gene mutation and chromosome aberration. Minute chromosome aberrations often cannot be distinguished from gene mutations. Furthermore, rearrangements of chromosome segments sometimes involve "position effects" in which the phenotypic expression of genes is altered.⁸⁵

Observations on experimental organisms

103. One of the most suitable organisms for studies of induced chromosomal changes is *Drosophila*; in this organism small chromosome changes can be detected cytologically by examination of salivary gland chromosomes. Furthermore, detailed information on the linear sequence of specific loci is available. Although observations made with this organism cannot be used for direct extrapolation to man, they nevertheless serve as a useful

guide to those effects which might be expected. They are briefly summarized here.

104. Most of the *Drosophila* information has been obtained through irradiation of spermatozoa. Aberrations are detected in either the first or subsequent generations following irradiation. Cytological as well as genetic techniques can be used for this purpose.

105. Viable aberrations resulting from chromosome breakage include duplications, deficiencies, and intra- or inter-chromosome rearrangements. The ability of individuals with deficiencies or duplications to survive this aneuploidy depends upon the length and genic content of the segments involved. Both duplications and deficiencies upset genic balance, and tend to lower viability and to be transmitted as recessive lethals. Viable intra- and inter-chromosome rearrangements include inversions and transpositions of segments within chromosomes, as well as translocations between chromosomes. These aberrations do not involve aneuploidy, and affected individuals are phenotypically normal if "position effect" is not involved. However, their progeny may be genetically normal, or again contain the balanced rearrangement, or be aneuploid.

106. At low doses, the frequency of individuals with aberrations caused by single breaks tends to increase linearly with dose. In some instances it has been noted that small intercalary deficiencies also increase linearly with dose. The frequency of individuals with aberrations caused by two breaks, such as inversions and translocations, increases more rapidly than the first power of the dose, approaching the second power of the dose at lower levels of treatment.

107. Whole-chromosome aneuploidy in *Drosophila* is also caused by ionizing radiation. The induction of primary non-disjunction was first reported in 1921.^{194, 195} Using irradiated females of *Drosophila virilis* it has been demonstrated that there is a linear increase in the occurrence of primary XO males in the dose-range 400-1,200 r, and that the induced rate of occurrence of XO males is approximately $1 \times 10^{-5}/r/egg$.^{196, 197} The rate of occurrence of XO males is approximately fifteen times that of XXY females. The ratio of XO:XXY flies is thus greater than the naturally-occurring ratio which is about 4:1. More recently a similar investigation has been carried out with *Drosophila melanogaster*.⁹³ With exposure to doses of 600 r, 2,400 r, and 3,600 r, the frequency of non-disjunctive males increased at a rate of approximately $2.5 - 3.0 \times 10^{-5}/r$. Non-disjunctive males were more frequent than non-disjunctive females by about one order of magnitude.

108. In mice, gross chromosomal anomalies are rarely found as a consequence of irradiation of parental pre-meiotic germ cells. This rarity has sometimes been attributed to failure of transmission rather than to lack of occurrence. However, for at least two types of chromosomal aberrations, reciprocal translocations and deletions, this explanation does not seem to be correct. Translocations induced in post-meiotic stages can be transmitted through subsequent meioses to become heritable traits.¹⁹⁸ Thus, a more likely explanation for the rarity of these aberrations following pre-meiotic irradiation is either that the necessary chromosome breaks do not occur or that the broken parts do not exchange. The same situation exists for deletions. An exhaustive study of what appear to be deletions in the *d-se* region of linkage group II in the mouse has shown that these are produced as a consequence of post-spermatogonial and

oöcyte irradiation, but not of spermatogonial irradiation.⁸⁸ Transmission of the induced deletions ranges from poor to normal or near normal. Since transmission is possible, it is apparent that either lack of breakage or rejoining is responsible for the non-appearance of the deletions following spermatogonial irradiation.

109. Some types of chromosomal damage are, however, produced with high frequency by irradiation of spermatogonia. Many abnormal anaphases have been found in spermatogonial cells of monkeys two years after exposure.¹⁹⁸ More recently, cytological evidence of chromosome damage in irradiated spermatocytes has been noted at the first post-irradiation cell division in mice.¹⁷² Those particular types of aberration probably cause cell death before maturation of the gametes. However, a recent report suggests that structural changes induced in pre-meiotic germ cells can occasionally be transmitted to progeny.¹⁹⁹

110. Data on the induction of whole-chromosome changes in the mouse are at present largely restricted to sex-chromosome changes. Experimental work in this field has developed rapidly in recent years.⁸⁵ The availability of useful sex-linked marker genes and improvement in cytological techniques have contributed to this progress. The sex-determining mechanism of man has recently been shown to be much more similar to that of the mouse than it is to that of *Drosophila*.

111. In mice, irradiation of sperm increases the frequency with which paternal sex-chromosomes are lost: 1.3 per cent of progeny suffered such a loss after a dose of 600 r as compared with 0.1 per cent in the control.^{200, 201} However, the bulk of spontaneously occurring XO individuals are believed to arise from events following sperm entry into the vitellus.^{85, 202, 203} Irradiation of the zygote in the interval between sperm penetration and the first cleavage is particularly effective in inducing loss of a sex chromosome. Thus, 100 r yielded 5 per cent XO individuals as compared with 1 per cent for controls. Both maternal and paternal losses can be induced by radiation, whereas only paternal losses have occurred in the controls. No autosome loss has been detected in these experiments in which four and in some cases five autosomes carried genetic markers. This suggests that such losses, if they occur with an appreciable frequency, are lethal.

112. Extensive investigations of the *in vitro* cytogenetic effects of radiation on mammalian somatic cells have been undertaken. Although from the point of view of heredity the important chromosomes are those of the germ cells, these studies of the radio-sensitivity of somatic cells provide a direct method for determining the effect of radiation on chromosomes. It is to be expected that they will play an important role in the future. Measurements are usually based on the frequencies of aberrations detected at the first post-irradiation cell division because many types of aberration are lost in subsequent divisions. Commonly-used mammals include the Chinese hamster,²⁰⁴⁻²⁰⁶ the mouse²⁰⁷⁻²⁰⁹ and the monkey.²⁰⁸

113. Most of the previously known types of aberrations have been detected in these investigations. Breaks are of the chromatid or chromosome type depending upon whether the chromosomes are effectively double at the time of irradiation. Data on the frequency of breaks are not always in good agreement and it is apparent that one of the influencing factors is the method by which cells are cultured. Nevertheless reproducibility of results is good under standard conditions.

114. As is to be expected, terminal deletions increase linearly with the dose but total breakage occurs more fre-

quently than the first power of the dose.²⁰⁶ At low doses a measure based on linearity is of practical use but a more accurate measure of damage is the "coefficient of aberration production".²¹⁰ Values for chromatid aberrations *in vitro* cultures of epithelioid-type cells of monkeys and Chinese hamsters have been found to be in general agreement with those for *Tradescantia* microspores.²¹¹

115. With experimental mammals it is possible to compare the *in vitro* and *in vivo* rate of induction of visible chromosome aberrations. Somatic cells cultured *in vitro* frequently have a much higher spontaneous mutation rate than do *in vivo* cells.²¹¹ However, investigations with Chinese hamsters and with monkeys indicate that the radiation-induced aberration rate of epithelioid-type cells cultured *in vitro* is not greatly different from that of rapidly dividing cells *in vivo*.^{205, 206}

Observations on human cells

116. No measure of the radiation sensitivity of human germ cells has yet been made. Nor have extensive quantitative measurements been made of chromosomal damage induced in somatic cells of individuals. However, it has been clearly shown that chromosomal aberrations are produced.^{46, 212-216} This subject is dealt with in annex D, paragraphs 155 to 158.

117. The effect of ionizing radiation on chromosomes of human cells cultured *in vitro* has received considerable attention in recent years.^{206, 217-223} As with experimental mammals, data on the frequency with which breaks occur are not in good agreement. For epithelioid-type cells the observed rate at metaphase is about 0.3/cell/100 r^{206, 217} but for "fibroblasts" the rate is about 2/cell/100 r.^{218, 220} The frequency of chromosome breaks has been reported to be 0.9/cell/100 r for fibroblast-type cells²²⁰ and 2/cell/100 r for leucocytes in freshly-drawn human blood.²²² The coefficients of aberration production for chromatid breaks in epithelioid-type cells *in vitro* and for chromosome breaks in leucocytes are in remarkably good agreement with those for *Tradescantia* microspores and for chromatid breakage in epithelioid-type cells of the monkey and Chinese hamster.²²²

COMPARABILITY OF RADIATION-INDUCED AND NATURALLY-OCCURRING MUTATIONS

118. Mankind has long been exposed to natural radiation and it is to be expected that an increase in the level of exposure would not result in any mutations which have not occurred in the past. Nevertheless, natural radiation is only one of the causes of "spontaneous" mutation and it is therefore possible that there may be differences between the spectra of radiation-induced and naturally-occurring mutations.

119. Evidence concerning the comparability of the two sorts of mutations was presented in the Committee's last report.²²⁴ Most of this information came from studies with lower organisms and suggested that, in general, mutations induced by ionizing radiation are similar in kind to those of natural origin.

120. There is evidence that in *Drosophila* the radiation-induced and natural rates of sex-linked recessive lethal mutations are similarly affected by sex and stage of gametogenesis.⁷² Close correspondence between induced and spontaneous mutations is not found, however, in mice.¹³⁷ Furthermore, in mice loss of the maternal X chromosome can easily be induced by irradiation but spontaneous maternal loss is very rare.⁸⁵ There is also

very good evidence from *E. coli* that the natural mutabilities of loci are sometimes not correlated with their radiation-induced mutabilities.¹²²

V. Effects observed in descendants of irradiated populations

INDUCED MUTATIONS IN THE IMMEDIATE PROGENY OF IRRADIATED HUMANS

121. Direct observations of the genetic consequences to man of exposure to ionizing radiation are now limited to observations of first-generation offspring. Such surveys can be expected to detect only autosomal dominant or sex-linked gene mutations and chromosome aberrations. Among the difficulties of such inquiries are those of estimating the gonad doses actually received by parents, and the small absolute and relative increases to be expected in the frequency of traits determined by such mutations.

122. In these surveys, the data are usually concerned with such matters as abortion, still birth, neonatal death, congenital malformation, and shifts in the sex-ratio of progeny. Results frequently indicate a detrimental effect of radiation but this is seldom statistically significant. One study detected a significant effect of radiation on the frequency of congenital malformations in the progeny of irradiated individuals but interpretation is hampered by the incomplete response to the questionnaires used.²²⁵ Another similar study failed to show this effect.²²⁶ The most extensive survey was carried out in the Japanese cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki following the atomic bombings; data were collected on more than 30,000 offspring of irradiated parents and on a comparable control group.²²⁷ Observations were made of still births, neonatal deaths, birth weight and congenital malformations. Analysis of these data failed to detect a significant effect of radiation on either the frequency of early death or congenital malformations. It did, however, detect a significant shift in the sex-ratio of immediate progeny. More recently, an analysis of the same data by an independent investigator has produced statistical significance of radiation effects for some other categories of defects and also for over-all early death of progeny.^{228, 229}

123. The comparatively high frequencies of Down's and Klinefelter's syndromes permit the effect of parental irradiation on the incidence of these defects in offspring to be studied with relatively little effort. Three such investigations have already been reported. In one of these the radiation history was obtained of the mothers of eighty-one children with Down's syndrome, ninety-one children with cleft lip and seventy-one children with no defect. A possible association between maternal irradiation and Down's syndrome was indicated.²³⁰ However, results of the other two investigations, one of which involved fifty-one patients with Down's syndrome and fifty-one controls,²³¹ the other 197 patients and 197 controls,²³² were completely negative.

124. A survey of the incidence of congenital malformations in different regions has indicated that higher incidences are associated with geographical areas with high background radiation.²³³ Another survey has reported that the frequency of malformation varies with the geomagnetic latitude to which is related the cosmic-ray energy flux.²³⁴ However, it is difficult to prove that natural radiation is the direct influencing factor.

125. A shift in the proportion of male offspring of irradiated individuals has been considered one of the best

available methods for detecting induced genetic damage in humans and for estimating its extent. Six such studies have been reported.^{225, 227, 235-238} In interpreting the results, the effect of maternal irradiation is more appropriately considered independently of the effect of paternal irradiation. The effect of maternal irradiation on the proportion of male offspring is summarized in table VIII. A consistent reduction in proportion of male offspring has occurred following maternal irradiation. In terms of the simplest genetic interpretation, this can be attributed to the induction, in irradiated women, of sex-linked recessive mutations having a lethal effect on the foetus. The effect of paternal irradiation is summarized in table IX. These latter data are not amenable to a single interpretation; the proportion of male offspring is apparently increased with higher doses, but, in at least some instances, reduced with low doses. The former effect is interpretable in terms of the induction of dominant sex-linked lethals. However, the validity of such a simple genetic interpretation has been questioned on the grounds that the Y chromosome cannot be considered genetically inert.²³⁹ In addition, the induction of XO and XXY karyotypes may also affect the relative frequency of male and female offspring. Furthermore, explanations based on the assumption that the effect on sex ratio is due to damage to sex chromosomes cannot be accepted without reservation. For instance, the drop in proportion of males which has sometimes been noted could be attributed to autosomal mutations which further increase the existing higher mortality of males. The occasionally erratic control values must also be considered in any interpretation.

INDUCED MUTATIONS IN THE IMMEDIATE PROGENY OF IRRADIATED MAMMALS

126. By means of properly controlled experiments it is possible to detect induced dominant mutations in the immediate progeny of irradiated mammals. Current information has been obtained principally from mice. In mammals it is particularly difficult to distinguish between gene mutations and minor chromosomal changes. Reduction in litter size, following irradiation of spermatozoa or oöcytes, is most plausibly explained in terms of the induction of chromosome aberration, although gene mutations may also be involved.

127. Spermatogonial cells and oöcytes are of greatest concern in a consideration of radiation hazards. Oöcytes are not replenished, and it has been shown that there is no significant change in mutation rate with time after irradiation of spermatogonia.²⁴⁰ Irradiation of spermatogonia has much less effect on litter size than does irradiation of later germ-cell stages. This no doubt reflects a drastic reduction in frequency of gross chromosome aberrations. For instance, individuals with deficiencies involving more than one gene locus are commonly found after irradiation of post-spermatogonial cells but irradiation of spermatogonia yields such deletions only with extremely low frequency, if at all. These aberrations do occur, however, among progeny produced after irradiation of oöcytes.^{88, 137}

128. The fact that dominant detrimental mutations are induced and transmitted after irradiation of post-spermatogonial stages has been demonstrated by a shortening of the life span in the offspring of male mice exposed to neutrons.²⁴¹ In another study, a significant increase in certain types of skeletal abnormalities was found in the first-generation descendants of irradiated male mice.²⁴² Evidence that some dominant lethality is transmitted after irradiation of spermatogonia has been provided by

analysis of the cause of litter-size reduction following exposure to 1,200 r.¹⁰⁹ The same data indicate that translocations are occasionally found in progeny following irradiation of spermatogonial cells.

129. The specific-locus method of detecting mutations in mice has yielded further information on the dominance of mutations induced in spermatogonia. About three-quarters of all the induced mutations have been recessive lethals. However, some of these have a visible effect on the heterozygote.¹³⁶ In a freely-breeding population these mutations might well produce greater total damage as heterozygotes than as homozygotes.

130. In mice, several studies of the effect of paternal irradiation have not revealed any consistent effect on the sex ratio of offspring.^{166, 239, 248} Another comprehensive investigation has shown that although the presence of sex-linked recessive lethals in the second generation progeny of irradiated males can be detected, nevertheless sex-ratio changes do not now provide a reliable method of estimating the genetic hazards of radiation because of the complexity of factors governing this ratio.²⁴⁴ This complexity has been emphasized by the fact that strain differences in the ratio can be obtained through differential selection for low and high blood pH.²⁴⁵ In fowl, a significant decrease in the frequency of female progeny resulting after exposure of male birds to 600 r has been noted.²⁴⁶ In *Drosophila*, most investigations have demonstrated some tendency toward an excess of males among the progeny of irradiated males.^{247, 248} A significant shift in this direction has been reported recently.²⁴⁹ Research on sex-ratio shifts needs to be continued in the hope of laying a firm foundation for the application of this method in analyses of radiation-induced mutation in man.

POLYGENIC TRAITS

131. The subject of polygenic traits was treated at some length in the 1958 report with special reference to intelligence, life span and birth weight.²⁵⁰ Attention was drawn to the paucity of information regarding the inheritance of continuously varying, or quantitative, traits. These traits, which are influenced to varying degrees by many genes, present a special problem in the estimation of genetic hazards of ionizing radiation to populations. For example, intelligence is influenced by certain rare genes having major effects and by a multiplicity of genes, each with a small effect. In those instances where a mutation has a drastic effect on the trait, or concomitant effects on some other trait, it is individually identifiable and classed as a qualitative mutation. Mutations resulting in such conditions as phenylketonuria and mongolism belong to this category. Where the effect is less drastic no such identification is possible. Furthermore, the frequency of mutations having minor effects is many times greater than is the frequency of mutations having major effects. Finally, a great deal of genetic variability within these traits is common in a normal population, and phenotype is, in addition, often strongly influenced by the environment. In such circumstances the relative contributions of heredity and environment to the over-all phenotypic variability are difficult to determine. A few traits, such as dermal-ridge count, are relatively unaffected by environment after birth; here a more accurate genetic analysis can be made.²⁵¹ However, the role of mutation in supporting the genetic variability of polygenic traits has defied any simple analysis.

132. Because rates of mutation of the individual genes in a polygenic system cannot be studied, most investi-

gators have adopted the procedure of expressing induced mutation in terms of the resulting increase in the genetic component of the variance, with or without reference to the genetic component observed in natural outbred populations. The extent of this increase has, in general, been measured either directly by variance analysis or indirectly by calculation of the capacity of an irradiated population to respond to selection. Pertinent information from experiments concerned with natural and radiation-induced mutation rates is summarized in table XI.

133. Such experiments are of special value in indicating whether the genes determining polygenic traits differ in their pattern of mutability from those individually recognized through discrete changes. Estimates of doubling dose for abdominal and sternopleural bristles in *Drosophila* agree well with those for major genes.²⁵² On the other hand, the estimated induced rates for polygenes controlling viability are high.²⁵³

134. Loss of genetic variance per generation in an unselected, random-mating *Drosophila* population of limited size is only a small portion of the natural variability of the species. Polygenic traits are evidently well buffered against the effects of mutation. Thus the radiation damage from an increased rate of polygene mutation, although possibly considerable when summed over many generations, is probably small in its impact on the first few generations. Variability in these traits may be maintained in part by a balance of selective forces, a possibility which further complicates the estimation of radiation-induced mutational damage to polygenic systems in an organism such as man, that cannot be directly experimented on.

135. The learning ability, as measured by a maze test, of a population of rats which were irradiated in each generation has decreased in preliminary experiments.²⁵⁴ If further experiments exclude other interpretations, these results will support the view that radiation results in the induction of many small but deleterious mutations. Again, a significant accumulation of recessive or sublethal mutations affecting ability to survive irradiation has been reported in mice after ten generations of chronic gamma irradiation.²⁵⁵

VI. Interpretation

136. The preceding sections of this annex were concerned with the genetic concepts and information now available for estimating the hereditary effects of an increase in the level of ionizing radiation. The present section considers the practical problems involved in formulating reliable estimates from this knowledge.

DIRECT APPROACH

137. An estimate of the genetic hazards of radiation to man can, in principle, be obtained by a direct comparison of the descendants of irradiated with those of control populations. To be reliable, such surveys must be extensive, since most severe genetic defects tend to be rare. Furthermore, many aspects of genetic well-being must be considered and it is desirable to continue the observations over many generations. These conditions have not been fulfilled in any study to date. All surveys made so far have, in addition, been hampered by problems of dosimetry and the difficulty of obtaining proper controls. In the most extensive of these, that dealing with the populations of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, the investi-

gators were unable to detect a significant effect of radiation on either the frequency of early death or the occurrence of malformations. At least, this negative finding suggests that the human genetic mechanism is not substantially more sensitive to radiation than are those of other organisms that have been investigated. It has been suggested that the acute dose required to double the frequency of mutations causing the defects under study is probably more than 10 r.²²⁷ The Japanese survey detected, as did others of lesser scope, a shift in the proportion of first generation male offspring suggestive of the induction of sex-linked lethal damage in irradiated parents. The precise nature of this damage is not known at present.

INDIRECT APPROACHES

138. Indirect approaches attempt to predict the genetic consequences of exposure to ionizing radiations through an understanding of basic genetic mechanisms and their reaction to radiation. More specifically, estimates are derived through a knowledge of the prevalence of naturally-occurring hereditary ill health within a population, the role of mutation in supporting this burden, and the relation between the dose of radiation and the mutation rate in man.

The prevalence of hereditary diseases and defects

139. There is probably a genetic component in the aetiology of most diseases. It is now estimated that about 6 per cent of all live-born suffer at some time during their lives from serious disabilities in which this component is either known or suspected to be of major importance. Without doubt the estimate of natural genetic burden will increase with future research. In about one third of these disabilities, those of categories Ia, Ib, and IV, the genetic component is high and the underlying genetic mechanism is understood. Of these defects, about half are associated with what appear to be specific alleles, and about half are associated with gross chromosome anomalies. For the remainder of the defects, the developmental malformations and serious constitutional disorders of categories II and III, neither the size of the genetic component nor its underlying genetic mechanism is known with any assurance. These disabilities are almost certainly heterogeneous in aetiology; some are probably almost completely environmental in origin, but in others genotype may be an important factor. However, even where the importance of genetic constitution is suspected, the basic nature of the fault is not clear; complex constellations of genes, specific alleles of low penetrance, or cytologically undetected chromosome aberrations may be responsible.

140. The amount of recessive damage, that hidden in heterozygotes, has been estimated at 2-4 lethal equivalents and an equal number of detrimental equivalents per individual. When exposed by homozygosis, the lethal equivalents are expressed as an increase in miscarriages, still births and in neonatal, infant, and juvenile deaths. The detrimental equivalents are associated with viable malformations and overlap the previous listing to some extent. A comparable measure of genes producing recessive infertility has not been made. No similar method is yet available for estimating the amount of dominant genetic damage within populations.

The role of spontaneous mutation in maintaining the frequency of hereditary disabilities

141. Various mechanisms by which detrimental traits can be maintained in a population are well recognized. A

gene sometimes conferring reduced fitness, but never conferring increased fitness, must be maintained entirely by recurrent mutation. On the other hand, if a gene confers increased selective advantage in some circumstances, mutation may have only a minor influence on its frequency.

142. The extent to which such balanced selective forces are responsible for maintaining hereditary disabilities in human populations is unknown at present. Of the defects listed in section II, only among the specific disabilities now recognized to have a high genetic component is it possible to discriminate between those that are mutation-maintained (categories Ia and Ib) and those that are maintained by a balance of selective forces (category IV). At present, traits of category IV provide but a small fraction of the total amount of serious ill health of known or suspected genetic origin. Suitably designed studies will undoubtedly produce more examples in the future. In the meantime, estimates of the importance of balanced selective forces are dependent on the use of indirect procedures or are based on concepts of the genetic structure of human populations which have yet to be confirmed.

143. When the prevalence of defective traits is maintained by recurrent mutation, the genetic hazards of radiation can be estimated if the factor by which mutation rate will be increased by a given radiation dose is known. However, when the frequency of induced mutations has been determined at only one dose it is necessary to know the spontaneous rates to estimate the hazard. Reliable estimates of spontaneous rates can be made only when the genetic fitness of both homozygote and heterozygote is known. It is possible to measure fitness where dominant traits are concerned. However, with recessive traits it is difficult to determine genetic fitness of heterozygotes; as a consequence, reliable estimates of natural mutation rates are rare. Point mutation rates so far estimated cluster around the value 10×10^{-6} per locus per generation. The total mutation rate for gross chromosomal aberrations is now estimated at about 1 per cent per generation.

Dose-mutation relationship

144. The genetic effects of ionizing radiations cannot be understood without establishing a firm relationship between frequency of induced mutation and the dose of irradiation delivered. Most of the earlier information about this relationship was accumulated from the results of experiments with *Drosophila* sperm. Past research led to the working assumptions that: (a) the dose-mutation curve is linear in the low-dose range, (b) there is no threshold dose, and (c) mutation frequency is not dependent on dose rate over the range under consideration. Much effort has been put into the task of either confirming or disproving these three assumptions. Recent investigations have strengthened the first two, but have disproved the last. It has now been conclusively demonstrated that rate of delivery of radiation can have an effect on the frequency with which mutations are found. In male mice, low dose-rates of ionizing radiation produce one fourth as many mutations as do high dose-rates. In females, this phenomenon is even more pronounced.

145. Recent research has increasingly emphasized the fact that radiation-induced mutation frequency can be drastically affected by circumstances other than dose and dose rates:

(a) Radiation-induced mutation rates may vary for genes in the same species and this variation need not

correspond to the variation in natural rates. In mice the induced rates per unit dose in spermatogonia at seven specified loci may vary by a factor of thirty.

(b) Rate of radiation-induced mutation per unit dose varies in different species. Furthermore, it has been reported that the frequency of cytologically observed induced chromosome abnormalities in spermatogonia of the guinea pig is nearly thirty times that of the rabbit, a closely related species.

(c) It is clearly established that sex and stage of gametogenesis can have a profound influence on both spontaneous and radiation-induced mutation frequencies. The existence of such interactions between radiation effect and the circumstances of its delivery add to the complications of estimating radiation effects in humans. For example, it increases the possibility that errors may be involved in extrapolating from one species to another, from non-gonadal tissues to germ cells, and from one germ-cell stage to another.

The doubling-dose concept in indirect assessments

146. The indirect methods for assessing the hereditary effects of an increase in level of ionizing radiation to which a population is exposed involve the estimation of "doubling dose" and the assumption of linearity of the dose-effect relationship. The doubling dose for a particular mutation is that dose which will increase the mutation rate to double the spontaneous rate. A prediction of the phenotypic effect of an increase in mutation rate can be calculated from the fact that the number of affected persons arising as a consequence of a doubling dose delivered in one generation, is equal to the number of affected persons normally present in any one generation as a result of recurrent mutations of natural origin. This increase in affected individuals will be spread over one or more generations depending on the genetic fitness which specific mutations confer on their carriers. The genetic fitness of the heterozygote is of more importance than that of the homozygote in most cases, because rare mutant genes occur much more frequently in the heterozygous state in a random-breeding population. When genetic fitness of the heterozygote is very low, most of the impact of the new mutations will be felt in the subsequent generation; if fitness is reduced by one-fifth, most of the effect will appear within the first five generations; if reduction in fitness is slight the effect will spread over very many generations. A permanent doubling of the mutation rate eventually results in a permanent doubling of the incidence of those traits normally maintained by recurrent spontaneous mutation. On the assumption of an average reduction of 2 per cent in genetic fitness of heterozygotes, most of the impact of a permanent doubling of mutation rate would be felt in about fifty generations. Where systems of balanced polymorphism are in force, natural mutation is a relatively minor factor in the maintenance of genetic variability and a doubling of the mutation rate would have little effect on the prevalence of the associated traits.

147. The usefulness of the doubling-dose procedure was considered in detail in the 1958 report of the Committee. To a large extent this usefulness stems from the fact that whole classes of mutation can be handled as a unit in the absence of any information about the number of loci involved or their individual mutation rates. Tentative numerical estimates of the doubling dose for man were presented in the 1958 report. It was pointed out at that time that little direct information was available on the sensitivity of human genetic loci to radiation. Esti-

mates of doubling dose were consequently based on several other considerations. These included a simple genetic interpretation of sex-ratio changes in man based on the assumed induction of sex-linked dominant and recessive mutations having a lethal effect *in utero*. Account was also taken of the investigation of seven specific loci in mice and of extensive observations on sex-linked lethal mutation in *Drosophila*. As expected, advances in our knowledge have indicated that this estimate is in need of revision.

148. The usefulness of sex-ratio changes in estimating a doubling dose must be considered doubtful because of inconsistencies in the sex-ratio change in the progeny of irradiated fathers (table IX). Furthermore, there is no significant effect on the sex-ratio in the progeny of irradiated male mice.

149. Recently acquired information has also stressed the fact that, apart from the radiation dose alone, there are a number of specific factors which should be taken into account in calculating the doubling dose. Dose rate, sex, and stage of gametogenesis are all factors which affect the frequency and quality of mutation in both mice and *Drosophila* and it must be suspected that they are effective in man. An example of the influence of rate of dose on the calculated doubling dose can be obtained from table X where the main results of irradiation of spermatogonia and oöcytes of the mouse have been summarized. The most important single comparison is that for males between the dose rates of 80-90 r/min and 8.5×10^{-3} r/min. The former rate provides a doubling dose of 30-40 rad, the latter 100-200 rad. A significant dose-rate effect is also evident for oöcytes, and the doubling doses for acute and chronic irradiation show an even greater spread than in males.

150. It is becoming increasingly evident that the spectrum of mutations in man is too wide to be included in a single category for the purpose of estimating a meaningful representative doubling dose. For instance, the doubling dose for gross chromosome mutations may well differ drastically from that for point mutations. If so, the frequency-distribution of hereditary defects resulting from a specific increase in the level of exposure to radiation would not be parallel to the natural spectrum.

151. In view of the undoubted complexities of the dose-mutation relationship, it is evident that this method of assessing hereditary effects of ionizing radiation can easily yield imprecise estimates. At the same time it is equally evident that none of these recently discovered complexities invalidates the doubling-dose concept itself; they merely emphasize that the method must be applied under carefully defined conditions if accurate estimates are to be obtained. In particular, it is important to discriminate between the genetic hazards of chronic low-level exposures and more acute medical and accidental exposures.

152. The difficulties of obtaining information on the hazards of ionizing radiation would be reduced if the large amount of data collected in other organisms could be applied directly to humans. Differences in species introduce into this procedure uncertainties the extent of which is difficult to estimate. A second approach is through the observation of human cells grown in tissue culture; reproducible results relating to radio-sensitivity of cells can be obtained in this way. However, here also extrapolation of information is at present associated with uncertainties. Nevertheless it is clear that *in vivo* and *in vitro* research in different organisms will ultimately

provide a valuable source of information. Such investigations must be accompanied by an understanding of the genetic structure of human populations and the respective roles of mutation and selection in moulding that structure.

Conclusions

153. Sufficient information is not now available to calculate with a useful degree of accuracy a representative dose which would double the mutation rate (doubling dose). Nor is it yet possible to predict directly the quantitative or qualitative effects of such a dose on populations. Nevertheless, information regarding some aspects of the genetic hazards of ionizing radiation can be obtained by the doubling-dose method. This involves the calculation of separate doubling doses for different dose rates, and, in addition, for different specific categories of defects. The complexity of the calculations is reduced by the fact that differential sensitivity of germ-cell stages within each sex can be largely ignored; as far as the genetic hazards of radiation to man are concerned, the significant germ-cell stages are the spermatogonia and the oöcyte. This is true whether irradiation is chronic or acute.

154. The group of disabilities to which the doubling dose can, at present, be most usefully applied are those severe defects maintained by recurrent point mutation (category Ia). Calculations of the 1958 report suggested that the over-all representative doubling dose for man might well lie between 10 and 100 rad, with 30 rad as the most probable value. This estimate was based on studies which involved acute irradiation and the production of point mutations. In the absence of better evidence, the doubling dose for acute irradiation of males does not require revision. However, there is evidence that this value is lower in females; experiments with mice have shown that oöcytes are somewhat more sensitive to acute (but not to chronic) irradiation than spermatogonia. The doubling dose for the two sexes combined must therefore be lower than that for males and may well be about half this value. For chronic irradiation of males, new information from mouse experiments suggests that the

doubling dose is about four times the 1958 value of 30 rad. For chronic low intensity irradiation of females, mutation rates seem to be lower than in males. The combined doubling dose for both sexes cannot exceed twice the value for males and is not likely to be much lower than that value. For these estimates, uncertainty due to species extrapolation and the limited number of loci used in experimental studies probably does not exceed three-fold in either direction. A permanent doubling of the mutation rate would ultimately double the prevalence of the serious defects under consideration. These are now estimated to have a prevalence at about 1 per cent.

155. The doubling dose for the defects of category Ib, those due to gross chromosome aberration, cannot now be estimated for lack of data. However, the effect of radiation on the frequency of gross chromosome mutation is amenable to study, and it can be expected that continued research in this field will enable estimates to be made in the near future. A doubling of the mutation rate in one generation would almost certainly double the prevalence of these defects in the next generation. This prevalence is now estimated to be about 1 per cent.

156. It is not possible to estimate the doubling dose for the genetic changes contributing to developmental malformations and serious constitutional disorders of categories II and III. The prevalence of these defects might be doubled by a doubling dose but the increase would probably be much less; environment is suspected to have a strong influence on their aetiology, and unrecognized balancing selective mechanisms may also be effective in maintaining their frequency.

157. Significant progress towards an understanding of the genetic effects of ionizing radiation has been made in the last four years. The Committee emphasizes that: (a) all research has confirmed the fact that ionizing radiation produces genetic damage at all doses and dose rates so far tested, and (b) further progress in understanding the genetic hazards of radiation will come not only from *ad hoc* research in radiation genetics but from an increase in all types of genetic research in man and in experimental organisms.

TABLE I. CHROMOSOME ABERRATIONS ESTABLISHED IN MAN

Associated clinical condition	Chromosome complement	Chromosome number	First reference
I. Anomalies related to chromosome number			
Down's syndrome (mongolism)	Autosomes: Trisomy-21	47	6
Complex congenital malformations	Trisomy-(17-18)	47	7
Complex congenital malformations	Trisomy-(13-15)	47	8
Klinefelter's syndrome	Sex-chromosomes: XXY	47	9
Klinefelter's syndrome	XXXY	48	10
Klinefelter's syndrome	XXXXY	49	11
Turner's syndrome	XO	45	13
Mild mental defect	XXX	47	14
Mental defect	XXXX	48	15
II. Structural anomalies			
Down's syndrome with trisomy-21	21 ~ (13-15)	46	16

TABLE II. DISABILITIES WHICH HAVE BEEN ASSOCIATED WITH ABNORMAL KARYOTYPES, EXCLUDING KNOWN MOSAICS

Clinical condition	Chromosome complement	Chromosome number	Reference
I. Anomalies related to chromosome number			
Klinefelter's syndrome.....	XXYY	48	12
Klinefelter's-Down's syndrome.....	XXY, trisomy 21	48	102
Prenatal death.....	Triploidy	69	37
Mental retardation.....	Trisomy 6(?)	47	256
Facial anomalies.....	Trisomy 22(?)	47	257
II. Structural anomalies			
Polydysspondyly.....	22 ~ (13-15)	45	258
Familial mental and speech defect.....	22 ~ (13-15)	45	109
Primary amenorrhoea.....	X + partly deleted X	46	259
Down's syndrome.....	21 ~ 22	46	18
Down's syndrome.....	21 ~ 21, or trisomy 19 and monosomy 21	46	21
Convulsive disorder.....	(1-2) ~ (6-12)	46	260
Klinefelter's syndrome.....	XXY and 14~15	46	106
Congenital abnormality.....	16 ~ 21, or trisomy 21 and monosomy 16	46	261
Pseudo-hermaphroditism.....	21 ~ Y	46	262
Turner's syndrome.....	Enlarged X	46	263
Familial Marfan's syndrome.....	Enlarged satellite	46	264
Transmissible hypospadias.....	Y deletion	46	265
Gonadal dysgenesis.....	X or Y deletion	46	266
Auricular septal defect.....	2 ~ (6-12)	46	267
Familial malformation of central nervous system..	Enlarged satellite	46	268

TABLE III. LETHAL AND DETRIMENTAL EQUIVALENTS DERIVED FROM STUDIES OF OFFSPRING FROM FIRST-COUSIN MARRIAGES (Modified after Newcombe²⁶⁹)

Place	Condition	Consanguineous (first cousin only)			Control			Difference (%)	Lethal or detrimental equivalent	Reference
		Affected	Total	Frequency (%)	Affected	Total	Frequency (%)			
U.S.A.										
	Infant death; juvenile death..	637	2,778	22.93	134	837	16.01	6.92 ± 1.50	2.21 ± 0.48	270
	Death under 20 years.....	113	672	16.82	370	3,184	11.62	5.20 ± 1.55	1.66 ± 0.50	271
	Miscarriage.....	36	248	14.52	25	194	12.89	1.63 ± 3.29	0.52 ± 1.05	
	Still birth; neonatal death....	7	212	3.33	5	196	2.98	0.35 ± 1.73	0.11 ± 0.55	272**
	Infant death; juvenile death..	14	205	6.34	1	164	0.61	5.73 ± 1.81	1.83 ± 0.58	
	Abnormality.....	31	192	6.15	16	163	9.82	6.33 ± 2.91	2.03 ± 0.93	
France										
	Still birth.....	43	1,043	4.12	84	4,094	2.05	2.07 ± 0.65	0.66 ± 0.21	
	Infant death.....	87	982	8.86	182	4,010	4.54	4.32 ± 0.96	1.38 ± 0.31	273
	Death from 1 to 30 years....	104	886	11.74	227	3,822	5.94	5.80 ± 1.12	1.86 ± 0.36	274
	Abnormality*.....	169	1,043	16.20	176	4,094	4.30	11.90 ± 1.18	3.81 ± 0.38	
Japan										
	Still birth; neonatal death....	125	2,798	4.47	2,091	63,145	3.31	1.16 ± 0.40	0.37 ± 0.13	
	Infant death.....	54	822	6.57	808	17,331	4.66	1.91 ± 0.88	0.61 ± 0.28	40
	Juvenile death.....	41	352	11.65	31	567	5.47	6.18 ± 1.96	1.98 ± 0.63	275
	Abnormality*.....	69	4,845	1.42	651	63,796	1.02	0.40 ± 0.17	0.14 ± 0.05	

* Indicates some overlap with the preceding classes.

** Controls drawn from offspring of sibs of the consanguineous pair.

See also Böök²⁷⁶ who found no significant difference in the mortality in small samples of offspring of first-cousin and control marriages, but a considerably greater proportion of the cousin

offspring having hereditary diseases (16 versus 4 per cent), and having lower than average intelligence (26 versus 15 per cent). Since the individual offspring were observed for varying periods of time the mortality data are not readily presented in the above form. An average of three recessive deleterious genes per person is estimated from these data.

TABLE IV. ESTIMATED MUTATION RATES AT LOCI DETERMINING AUTOSOMAL DOMINANT DISEASES IN MAN

(Modified from Stevenson²⁷⁷ and Penrose³⁹)

Trait	Region	Estimated rate/locus/gen. ($\times 10^{-6}$)	Reference
Epiloia	England.....	8	278
Achondroplasia	Denmark.....	43*	279
	Sweden.....	68*	280
	Northern Ireland.....	13	281
Aniridia	Denmark.....	5	282
	Michigan.....	4	283
Microphthalmos	Sweden.....	5	284
Retinoblastoma	England.....	15	285
	Michigan.....	23	286
	Northern Ireland.....	29	287
	Germany, Fed. Rep. of.....	4**	288
Neurofibromatosis	Michigan.....	100+	289
Huntington's chorea	Michigan.....	5	290
Arachnodactyly	Northern Ireland.....	6	291
Acrocephalosyndactyly	England.....	3	292

* This estimate probably includes phenocopies.

** This figure is adjusted for presumptive phenocopies.

TABLE V. ESTIMATED MUTATION RATES AT LOCI DETERMINING SEX-LINKED DISEASES IN MAN

(Modified from Stevenson²⁷⁷)

Trait	Region	Basis of estimation $\mu = 1/3 (1 - f) x^*$	Estimated rate/locus/gen. ($\times 10^{-6}$)	Reference
Haemophilia.....	England	$f = 0.25$ Est $x = 0.8 \times 10^{-4}$	20	293
	Denmark	$f = 0.286$ Est $x = 1.33 \times 10^{-4}$	32	294, 295
	Denmark and Switzerland	$f = 0.333$ $x = 489/4,092,025$	27	296
Duchenne type muscular dystrophy.....	Utah, USA	$f = 0$ $x = 18/63,000$	95	297
	Northern Ireland	$f = 0$ $x = 48/271,896$	59	298
	England	$f = 0$ $x = 16/138,403$	39	299
	England	$f = 0$ $x = 15/105,310$	47	300
Limb girdle muscular dystrophy.....	Northern Ireland	**	34	51
Recessive deaf-mutism.....	Northern Ireland	**	13	51

* μ = Mutation rate/locus/generation.

f = Relative genetic fitness.

x = Frequency of trait in population.

** Estimates made by special methods. ⁴¹

TABLE VI. ESTIMATED MUTATION RATES AT LOCI DETERMINING AUTOSOMAL RECESSIVE DISEASES IN MAN
(Modified from Penrose³⁰)

Trait	Region	Basis of estimation ($\mu = (1-f)x^*$)	Estimated rate/locus/gen. ($\times 10^{-6}$)	Reference
Juvenile amaurotic idiocy	Sweden	$f = 0$ Est $x = 3.8 \times 10^{-6}$	38	301
Albinism	Japan	$f = 0.5$ Est $x = 5.5 \times 10^{-6}$	28	302
Ichthyosis congenita	Japan	$f = 0$ Est $x = 1.1 \times 10^{-6}$	11	302
Total colour blindness	Japan	$f = 0.5$ Est $x = 5.5 \times 10^{-6}$	28	302
Infantile amaurotic idiocy	Japan	$f = 0$ Est $x = 1.1 \times 10^{-6}$	11	302
Amyotonia congenita	Sweden	$f = 0$ $x = 1/44109$	23	280
Epidermolysis bullosa	Sweden	$f = 0$ $x = 2/44109$	45	280
Microcephaly	Japan	$f = 0.02$ Est $x = 5 \times 10^{-6}$	49	303
Phenylketonuria	England	$f = 0$ Est $x = 2.5 \times 10^{-6}$	25	54

* μ = Mutation rate/locus/generation.
 f = Relative genetic fitness.
 x = Frequency of trait in population.

TABLE VII. STUDIES OF TIME-DISTRIBUTION OF DOSE—MODIFICATION OF PRE-MUTATIONAL DAMAGE AND ASSOCIATED PHENOMENA

Material	Radiation	Mutations	Phenomenon	Remarks	Reference
Mouse spermatogonia	X, γ	Recessive visibles and lethals at seven selected loci	Fourfold reduction in effect at low dose-rate	Differential viability of cells, radiation quality eliminated	119,124, 127, 132
Mouse oöcytes	X, γ	Recessive visibles and lethals at seven selected loci	More than fourfold reduction at low dose-rate	Inter-cell selection differential viability, radiation quality eliminated	121,123 304
<i>Drosophila</i> oögonia	γ	Sex-linked recessive lethals	Reduced effect at low dose-rate		128
Silkworm, early stages of spermatogonia and oögonia	X, γ	Egg-colour mutants at two specific loci	Reduced effect at low dose-rate	After elimination of cell selection and later stages	97
<i>Dahlbominus</i> , wasp oögonia	γ	Eye-colour mutants in female larvae	No effect at intensity differences of 1,000 r/min and 0.17 r/min	Probably oögonia	130
<i>Drosophila</i> spermatogonia	γ	2nd chromosome recessive lethals	No intensity effect at 2,000 r/min and 2.0 r/min	Total dose 3,000 r	129
<i>Drosophila</i> spermatogonia	γ	2nd chromosome recessive lethals	Reduction at intensity differences from 0.01 r/min to 0.10 r/min	Total dose 200 r	129
<i>Drosophila</i> spermatogonia	X	Sex-linked recessive lethals	Reduced (?) effect of fractionated dose	Shifts in brood pattern of mutation rates cannot be excluded	305
<i>Drosophila</i> spermatogonia	X	Sex-linked recessive lethals in ring-X chromosome	No effect of dose fractionation; enhancement by post-treatment with N ₂ ; reduction by pre-treatment with chloramphenicol	Intensity of radiation for fractionation and N ₂ post-treatment 55 r/sec	153,154, 155, 156
<i>Drosophila</i> spermatogonia (?)	X	Sex-linked lethals	Decrease by feeding of larvae with actinomycin D and penicillin	Stage not defined, probably spermatogonia	306, 307

TABLE VII. STUDIES OF TIME-DISTRIBUTION OF DOSE—MODIFICATION OF PRE-MUTATIONAL DAMAGE AND ASSOCIATED PHENOMENA (*continued*)

<i>Material</i>	<i>Radiation</i>	<i>Mutations</i>	<i>Phenomenon</i>	<i>Remarks</i>	<i>Reference</i>
<i>Drosophila</i> spermatids and spermatocytes. . . X		Sex-linked recessive lethals in ring-X chromosome	Reduced effect of dose fractionation and of pre-treatment with chloramphenicol and ribonuclease; enhancement by post-treatment with N ₂ ; both increase and decrease by post-treatment with HCN	Gene mutations and possibly small deletions; radiation given at high dose-rates; inhibition of metabolic repair and delay of mutation fixation	152,153, 154,155, 156, 157
<i>Drosophila</i> sperm X		Sex-linked recessive lethals in ring-X chromosome	Increase by pre-treatment with ribonuclease and chloramphenicol		153, 154
<i>Drosophila</i> sperm X		Sex-linked recessive lethals; chromosome breaks	Reduced (?) effect of dose-fractionation in absence of O ₂	Critical period ~ 40 min; critical dose for breaks	158, 161
<i>Drosophila</i> sperm X		Chromosome breaks	O ₂ affects both breakage and rejoining of chromosome fragments; no saturation of O ₂ sensitivity systems	Radiation given in N ₂ , air, or at 1 At of O ₂	163
<i>Drosophila</i> oöcytes X		Half-translocations, detachment of attached X-chromosomes	O ₂ affects both breakage and restitution of breaks	N ₂ between X-ray fractions, or as a post-treatment increase half-translocation frequency	308, 309
<i>Habrobracon</i> oöcytes X		Hatchability of eggs treated in first meiotic metaphase	Post-treatments with N ₂ and CO increase radiation damage	Realization of potential radiation damage	310
<i>Drosophila</i> spermatids X		Translocation	Cyanide post-treatment increases frequency	After both low and high dose-rates; CN delays restitution of breaks, more translocations	152, 311
<i>Paramecium</i> X, UV, α		Recessive lethals expressed after autogamy	Effect of time between irradiation and chromosome duplication	Effect of various post-treatments (nutrition, metabolic inhibitors)	139, 140
<i>E. coli</i> ; <i>Streptomyces</i> spores; <i>Serratia</i> UV, X		Biochemical reversions, "EMB colour"	Observe mutation frequency decline, mutation stabilization, mutation fixation, and mutation expression	Pre- and post-treatment with various temperatures, nutritional factors, and metabolic inhibitors, relations to protein, RNA and DNA synthesis	143,144, 145,146, 147,148, 149
<i>Neurospora</i> UV		Biochemical mutation	Protein synthesis decreases mutation at low UV doses, but increases mutation at high doses	RNA derivatives increase mutation frequency at low doses only	150
<i>Trifolium</i>		Somatic mutations at leaf marking locus	Reducing effect of dose fractionation	Protection by dose of 12.5 r, dependent on O ₂ -tension and temperature	312
<i>Vicia</i> X, Neutron		Chromosome breaks	Process of rejoining inhibited by radiation	Repair requires cellular metabolism and protein synthesis	313, 314

TABLE VIII. EFFECT OF IRRADIATION OF MOTHERS ON THE PROPORTION OF MALE OFFSPRING

Country	Control			Irradiated		Reference
	No. live births	Per cent male	Dose range rads	No. live births	Per cent male	
Japan.....	43,544	52.085	ca. 8	19,610	51.979	227, 315
			ca. 75	3,958	51.440	
			ca. 200	2,268	51.190	
U.S.A.....	Control not available		50-200	407	49.1	235
France.....	355	54.6	200-400	161	44.7	236
	674	50.1	2-10	797	52.2	
Netherlands.....	225	53.3	300-600	221	48.0	238

TABLE IX. EFFECT OF IRRADIATION OF FATHERS ON THE PROPORTION OF MALE OFFSPRING

Country	Control			Irradiated		Reference
	No. live births	Per cent male	Dose range rads	No. live births	Per cent male	
Japan.....	43,544	52.085	ca. 8	5,168	51.587	227, 315
			ca. 60	1,226	53.263	
			ca. 200	753	52.722	
			Many doses of unknown amount	4,201	53.64	
U.S.A.....	Average for Japan		Many small doses	4,277	51.39	225
	3,491	52.42				
France.....	1,185	51.5	200-400	656	56.1	236
	1,926	52.7	2-20	1,394	46.0	
Netherlands.....	828	46.6	300-600	635	52.3	238
	657	52.3	1-10	668	53.4	

TABLE X. NATURAL AND INDUCED MUTATION RATES AT SEVEN SPECIFIC LOCI IN ADULT MOUSE SPERMATOGONIA AND OOCYTES

Details of irradiation				Mutations in spermatogonia		
Source	Total Dose (r)	Dose Rate (r/min)	No. of offspring	No. of mutations	Mean no. of mutations per locus per gamete ($\times 10^{-6}$)	Reference
X-ray.....	300	80-90	40,408	25	8.84	119
X-ray.....	600	80-90	119,326	111	13.29	119
X-ray.....	1000	80-90	31,815	23	10.33 ^a	119
X-ray.....	600 + 400 ^b	80-90	4,904	10	29.13	121
X-ray.....	600	60-70	10,761	11	14.60	126
Co ⁶⁰	600	24	44,352	33	10.63	121, 316
X-ray.....	600	9	28,339	14	7.06	317
Cs ¹³⁷	600	0.8	27,840	10	5.13	125
Cs ¹³⁷	300	0.009	58,457	10	2.44	121, 316
Cs ¹³⁷	516	0.009	26,325	5	2.71	121
Cs ¹³⁷	861	0.009	24,281	12	7.06	121
Co ⁶⁰	603 ^c	0.007-0.009	10,763	2	2.65	126
Co ⁶⁰ and radium.....	37.5 ^d	0.0011-0.0078	63,322	6	1.35	318
Cs ¹³⁷	86	0.001	56,993	6	1.50	121
Control.....	—	—	544,897	32	0.84	119, 121, 316, 318
				Mutations in oocytes		
X-ray.....	400	92-96	12,853	16	17.78	121, 123
Cs ¹³⁷	400	0.8	36,083	13	5.15	304
Co ⁶⁰	600 ^e	0.05	10,117	1	1.41	319
Cs ¹³⁷	258	0.009	27,174	2	1.05	121, 123
Control.....	—	—	98,828	1	0.14	121, 123, 316

^a For a possible explanation of the low mutation frequency, see paragraph 83 above.
^b The two fractions were delivered 15 weeks or more apart.

^c Delivered in 90 12-hr. or 16-hr. days.
^d Delivered in 5, 25, or 35 16-hr. nights.
^e Delivered in 12 16-hr. nights.

TABLE XI. POLYGENIC TRAITS: MUTATIONAL DATA

Material and characters	Treatment	Method	Results: increase in genetic variance	Comments	Reference
<i>Drosophila melanogaster</i> Abdominal bristle number.....	(a) 1,800 r per generation as adults (b) Nil	Response to selection for high and low lines (10/25)	3.3×10^{-4} rad Not significant but ≥ 0.006 /generation	Natural genetic variance cited as 5 units for abdominals and 1.7 units for sternopleural	320
<i>Drosophila melanogaster</i> Abdominal bristle number.....	Nil	Analysis of increased variance associated with second chromosome	0.0014/generation		321
Sternopleural bristle number.....	Nil	Ditto	0.0004/generation		
<i>Drosophila melanogaster</i> Abdominal bristle number.....	Nil	Analysis of variance associated with second chromosome	0.006/generation		322
Sternopleural bristle number.....	Nil	Ditto	0.002/generation		
<i>Drosophila melanogaster</i> Abdominal bristle number.....	?	Regression of variance on dose for large chromosomes	8.7×10^{-6} /rad		
Sternopleural bristle number.....	?	Ditto	3.5×10^{-6} /rad	Details of X-ray treatment and dose not given	
<i>Drosophila melanogaster</i> Sternopleural bristle number.....	(a) 3,000 r X-rays every generation (b) 3,000 r X-rays every other generation	Selection for high no. (a) Top 15% every generation (b) Top 15% every other generation	$\geq 4.7 \times 10^{-5}$ /rad* $\geq 2.5 \times 10^{-5}$ /rad*		323
Rice Heading date.....	6 or 12,000 r X-rays to seeds	Variance analysis 5 generations after irradiation of highly inbred line	$1.5 \times 10^{-4}(\text{day})^2/\text{rad}$	If suppose inbreeding system leaves variance equiv. of 3-5 generations of spontaneous mutation, can calculate spont. rates of $8-10 \times 10^{-3}(\text{day})^2/\text{generation}$ for heading date and $6-7.5 \times 10^{-3}(\text{cm})^2/\text{generation}$ for plant height	324
Plant height.....	Ditto	Ditto	$8.4 \times 10^{-4}(\text{cm})^2/\text{rad}$		
Maize 9 attributes.....	Nil	Analysis of shifts in plot means over 6 generations of selfing doubled monoplasts	Average of 4.5×10^{-3} mutations per attribute per gamete	Variance analysis failed to give significant results because of high environmental component	325
<i>Arabidopsis thaliana</i> Logarithm of flowering data.....	0-150 kr X-rays to dry seeds		2×10^{-4} /rad	Variance of flowering data in natural populations not known. Controls probably not significantly different from ~ 0.00043 ; good linearity with dose obtained	326

* Secretariat calculation.

REFERENCES

1. United Nations Scientific Committee on the Effects of Atomic Radiation, Report to the General Assembly, Thirteenth Session, Suppl. No. 17 (A/3838) (1958).
2. National Academy of Sciences—National Research Council, United States of America, The biological effects of atomic radiation: Summary reports 1960; *v.e.* United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.358.
3. Nowell, P. C., D. A. Hungerford, A minute chromosome in human chronic granulocytic leukaemia. *Science* 132: 1497 only (1960).
4. Bottura, C., I. Ferrari, A. A. Veiga, Chromosome abnormalities in Waldenström's macroglobulinaemia. *Lancet* i: 1170 only (1961).
5. Lejeune, J., M. Gautier, R. Turpin, Etude des chromosomes somatiques de neuf enfants mongoliens. *Comptes rendus Acad. Sci., Paris*, 248: 602-603 (1959).
6. Lejeune, J., R. Turpin, M. Gautier, Le mongolisme, premier exemple d'aberration autosomique humaine. *Ann Génét.* 1: 41-49 (1959).
7. Edwards, J. H., D. G. Harnden, A. H. Cameron, *et al.*, A new trisomic syndrome. *Lancet* i: 787-790 (1960).
8. Patau, K., E. Therman, D. W. Smith, *et al.*, Multiple congenital anomaly caused by an extra autosome. *Lancet* i: 790-793 (1960).
9. Jacobs, P. A., J. A. Strong, A case of human intersexuality having a possible XXY sex-determining mechanism. *Nature* 183: 302-303 (1959).
10. Ferguson-Smith, M. A., A. W. Johnston, S. D. Handmaker, Primary amentia and micro-orchidism associated with an XXXY sex-chromosome constitution. *Lancet* ii: 184-187 (1960).
11. Fraccaro, M., J. Lindsten, A child with 49 chromosomes. *Lancet* ii: 1303 only (1960).
12. Muldal, S., C. H. Ockey, The "double male": A new chromosome constitution in Klinefelter's syndrome. *Lancet* ii: 492-493 (1960).
13. Ford, C. E., K. W. Jones, P. E. Polani, *et al.*, A sex-chromosome anomaly in the case of gonadal dysgenesis (Turner's syndrome). *Lancet* i: 711-713 (1959).
14. Jacobs, P. A., A. G. Baikie, W. M. Court Brown, *et al.*, Evidence for the existence of the human "super female". *Lancet* ii: 423-428 (1959).
15. Carr, D. H., M. L. Barr, E. R. Plunkett, An XXXX sex-chromosome complex in two mentally defective females. *Can. Med. Assn. Jour.* 84: 131-137 (1961).
16. Polani, P. E., J. H. Briggs, C. E. Ford, *et al.*, A mongol girl with 46 chromosomes. *Lancet* i: 721-724 (1960).
17. Carter, C. O., J. L. Hamerton, P. E. Polani, *et al.*, Chromosome translocation as a cause of familial mongolism. *Lancet* ii: 678-680 (1960).
18. Penrose, L. S., J. R. Ellis, J. D. Delhanty, Chromosomal translocations in mongolism and in normal relatives. *Lancet* ii: 409-410 (1960).
19. Buckton, K. E., D. G. Harnden, A. G. Baikie, *et al.*, Mongolism and leukaemia in the same sibship. *Lancet* i: 171-172, 1961.
20. Forssman, H., O. Lehmann, Translocation-carrying phenotypically normal males and the Down syndrome. *Lancet* i: 1286 only (1961).
21. Fraccaro, M., K. Kaijser, J. Lindsten, Chromosomal abnormalities in father and mongol child. *Lancet* i: 724-727 (1960).
22. Hamerton, J. L., V. A. Cowie, F. Giannelli, *et al.*, Differential transmission of Down's syndrome (mongolism) through male and female translocation carriers. *Lancet* ii: 956-958 (1961).
23. Prader, A., J. Schneider, W. Züblin, *et al.*, Die Häufigkeit des echten, chromatinpositiven Klinefelter-Syndrom und seine Beziehungen zum Schwachsinn. *Schw. Med. Wschr.* 88: 917-920 (1958).
24. Ferguson-Smith, M. A., The prepubertal testicular lesion in chromatin-positive Klinefelter's syndrome (primary micro-orchidism) as seen in mentally handicapped children. *Lancet* i: 219-222 (1959).
25. Israelsohn, W. J., A. I. Taylor, Chromatin-positive presumed Klinefelter's syndrome: Survey of boys in London schools for educationally subnormal children. *Brit. Med. J.*, i: 633-635 (1961).
26. Cornwell, J. G., quoted in 25.
27. de la Chapelle, A., H. Hortlung, Frekvensen av Klinefelters syndrom och gonadal dysgenesi vid oligofremi. *Nord. Med.* 63: 256-258 (1960).
28. Mosier, H. D., L. W. Scott, L. H. Cotter, The frequency of positive sex-chromatin pattern in males with mental deficiency. *Pediatrics* 25: 291-303 (1960).
29. Barr, M. L., quoted in 25.
30. Ferguson-Smith, M. A., quoted in 25.
31. Maclean, N., quoted in 33.
32. Shapiro, A., M. A. C. Ridler, The incidence of Klinefelter's syndrome in a mental deficiency hospital. *J. Ment. Defic. Res.* 4: 48-50 (1960).
33. Court Brown, W. M., Current data on the frequency of human sex chromosome abnormalities. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.604 (1961).
34. Ferguson-Smith, M. A., B. Lennox, W. B. Mack, *et al.*, Klinefelter's syndrome. Frequency and testicular morphology in relation to nuclear sex. *Lancet* ii: 167-169 (1957).
35. Jacobs, P. A., D. G. Harnden, K. E. Buckton, *et al.*,

- Cytogenetic studies in primary amenorrhoea. *Lancet* i: 1183-1188 (1961).
36. Maclean, N., D. G. Harnden, W. M. Court Brown, Abnormalities of sex chromosome constitution in newborn babies. *Lancet* ii: 406-408 (1961).
 37. Penrose, L. S., D. A. Delhanty, Triploid cell cultures from a macerated foetus. *Lancet* i: 1261-1262 (1961).
 38. Delhanty, S. D. A., J. R. Ellis, P. T. Rowley, Triploid cells in a human embryo. *Lancet* i: 1286 only (1961).
 39. Penrose, L. S., "Mutation", pp. 1-18 in *Recent Advances in Human Genetics*. L. S. Penrose, ed., J. and A. Churchill Ltd., London (1961).
 40. Neel, J. V., A study of major congenital defects in Japanese infants. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 10: 398-445 (1958).
 41. Iio, K., N. Yanai, Family study of mentally retarded children seen by the Child Health Survey Hiroshima and Nagasaki. *Jap. J. Hum. Genet.* 6: 40 only (abstract) (1961).
 42. Moore, K. L., Sex reversal in new born babies. *Lancet* i: 217-219 (1959).
 43. Bergemann, E., Geschlechtschromatin Bestimmungen am Neugeborenen, *Schw. Med. Wschr.* 91: 292-294 (1961).
 44. Harnden, D. G., J. H. Briggs, J. S. S. Stewart, Nuclear chromatin of anencephalic fetuses. *Lancet* ii: 126-127 (1959).
 45. Tjio, J. H., T. T. Puck, A. Robinson, The somatic chromosomal constitution of some human subjects with genetic defects. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S.*, 45: 1008-1016 (1959).
 46. Tough, I. M., K. E. Buckton, A. G. Baikie *et al.*, X-ray induced chromosome damage in man. *Lancet* ii: 849-851 (1960).
 47. Lerner, I. M., *Genetic Homeostasis*. John Wiley and Sons, Inc., New York, 1954.
 48. McKeown, T., R. G. Record, "Malformations in a population observed for five years after birth", pp. 2-21 in *Congenital Malformations*, CIBA Foundation. Little Brown and Co., Boston (1960).
 49. Edwards, J. H., The simulation of Mendelism. *Acta Genet. (Basel)* 10: 63-70 (1960).
 50. Morton, N. E., J. F. Crow, H. J. Muller, An estimate of the mutational damage in man from data on consanguineous marriages. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S.*, 42: 855-863 (1956).
 51. Morton, N. E., The mutational load due to detrimental genes in man. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 12: 348-364 (1960).
 52. Haldane, J. B. S., The effect of variation on fitness. *Amer. Naturalist* 71: 337-349 (1937).
 53. Muller, H. J., Our load of mutations. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 2: 111-176 (1950).
 54. Penrose, L. S., "Mutation in man", pp. 101-113 in *Effect of Radiation on Human Heredity*. World Health Organization, Geneva, 1957: *v.e.* United Nations document A/AC.82/G/R.58.
 55. Siniscalco, M., L. Bernini, B. Latte, *et al.*, Favism and Thalassaemia in Sardinia and their relationship to malaria. *Nature* 190: 1179-1180 (1961).
 56. Crow, J. F., Population genetics. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 13: 137-150 (1961).
 57. Neel, J. V., "The geography of hemoglobino-pathies", *Proc. Conf. on Genetic Polymorphisms and Geographic Variations in Disease*. B. S. Blumberg, ed., Grune and Stratton, New York, in press.
 58. Allison, A. C., Protection afforded by sickle cell trait against subtertian malarial infection. *Brit. Med. J.* i: 290-292 (1954).
 59. Wallace, B., Th. Dobzhansky, *Radiation, Genes and Man*. Henry Holt and Co., New York (1959).
 60. Crow, J. F., Some possibilities for measuring selection intensities in man. *Hum. Biol.* 30: 1-13 (1958).
 61. Neel, J. V., W. S. Schull, The effect of inbreeding on mortality and morbidity in two Japanese cities. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S.*, in press.
 62. Burdick, A. B., T. Mukai, "Experimental consideration of the genetic effect of low doses of irradiation on viability in *Drosophila melanogaster*" pp. 325-329 in *Proc. 2nd Int. Conf. Peaceful Uses Atomic Energy*, Vol. 22, Geneva (1958).
 63. Wallace, B., The average effect of radiation-induced mutations on viability in *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Evolution* 12: 532-552 (1958).
 64. Greenberg, H., J. F. Crow, A comparison of the effect of lethal and detrimental chromosomes from *Drosophila* populations. *Genetics* 45: 1153-1168 (1960).
 65. Muller, H. J., R. Falk, Are induced mutations in *Drosophila* over-dominant? I. Experimental design. *Genetics* 46: 727-735, 1961.
 66. Falk, R., Are induced mutations in *Drosophila* over-dominant? II. Experimental results. *Genetics* 46: 737-755 (1961).
 67. Müller, I., A. P. James, The influence of genetic background on the frequency and direction of radiation-induced mutations affecting a quantitative character. *Genetics* 46: 1721-1733 (1961).
 68. Hiraizumi, Y., J. F. Crow, Heterozygous effects on viability, fertility, rate of development and longevity of *Drosophila* chromosomes that are lethal when homozygous. *Genetics* 45: 1071-1083 (1960).
 69. da Cunha, A. B., J. S. de Toledo, C. Pavan *et al.*, A comparative analysis of behaviour of natural lethal genes induced by radiation in natural populations of *Drosophila*. SCEAR VIII/12.
 70. Kivi, E. I., A. P. James, The influence of environment on radiation-induced mutations affecting growth. *Hereditas*, in press.
 71. Haldane, J. B. S., P. Moshinsky, Inbreeding in Mendelian populations with special reference to human cousin marriage. *Ann. Eugenics* 9: 321-340 (1939).
 72. Muller, H. J., "Advances in radiation mutagenesis through studies on *Drosophila*" pp. 313-321 in *Proc. 2nd Int. Conf. Peaceful Uses Atomic Energy*, Vol. 22, Geneva (1958).
 73. Tjio, J. H., A. Levan, The chromosome number of man. *Hereditas* 42: 1-6 (1956).
 74. Ford, C. E., J. L. Hamerton, The chromosomes of man. *Nature* 178: 1020-1023 (1956).

75. Patau, K., E. Therman, D. W. Smith, *et al.*, Partial-trisomy syndromes. I. Sturge-Weber's disease. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 13: 287-298 (1961).
76. Böök, J. A., B. Santesson, Malformation syndrome in man associated with triploidy (69) chromosomes. *Lancet* i: 858-859 (1960).
77. Ford, C. E., P. E. Polani, J. H. Briggs, *et al.*, A presumptive human XXY/XX mosaic. *Nature* 183: 1030-1032 (1959).
78. Ford, C. E., Human cytogenetics: its present place and future possibilities. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 12: 104-117 (1960).
79. Jacobs, P. A., D. G. Harnden, W. M. Court Brown, *et al.*, Abnormalities involving the X chromosome in women. *Lancet* i: 1213-1216 (1960).
80. Bergman, S., J. Reitalu, H. Nowakowski, *et al.*, The chromosomes in two patients with Klinefelter syndrome. *Ann. Hum. Genet.* 24: 81-89 (1960).
81. Clarke, C., J. H. Edwards, V. Smallpeice, 21-trisomy/normal mosaicism. *Lancet* i: 1028-1030 (1961).
82. Grumbach, M. M., A. Morishima, An XXX/XX/XO sex chromosome constitution in gonadal dysgenesis and other examples of sex chromosome mosaicism in man. *Amer. J. Dis. Child.* 106: 691-693 (1961).
83. Lejeune, J., Les aberrations chromosomiques humaines. *Bruxelles-Médical* 42: 107-122 (1962).
84. Lejeune, J., R. Turpin, Chromosomal aberrations in man. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 13: 175-184 (1961).
85. Russell, L. B., Genetics of mammalian sex chromosomes. *Science* 133: 1795-1803 (1961).
86. Russell, W. L., L. B. Russell, J. S. Gower, Exceptional inheritance of a sex-linked gene in the mouse explained on the basis that the XO sex chromosome constitution is female. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S.*, 45: 554-560 (1959).
87. Welshons, W. J., L. B. Russell, The Y chromosome as the bearer of male determining factor in the mouse. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S.*, 45: 560-566 (1959).
88. Russell, L. B., W. L. Russell, "Genetic analysis of induced deletions and of spontaneous non-disjunction involving chromosome 2 of the mouse", pp. 169-188 *in* Symposium on Mammalian Genetics and Reproduction. Oak Ridge, Tenn. (1960).
89. Bouricius, J. K., Embryological and cytological studies in rats heterozygous for a probable reciprocal translocation. *Genetics* 33: 577-587 (1948).
90. Kaufmann, B. P., "Chromosome aberrations induced in animal cells by ionizing radiations", pp. 627-711 *in* Radiation Biology. A. Hollaender, ed., McGraw-Hill, Vol. 1, New York (1954).
91. Sävthagen, R., The relation between X-ray sensitivity and stages of development of treated cells in in spermatogenesis and spermiogenesis of *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Hereditas* 47: 43-68 (1961).
92. Patterson, J. T., W. Brewster, A. M. Winchester, Effects produced by aging and X-raying eggs of *Drosophila melanogaster*. *J. Hered.* 23: 325-333 (1932).
93. Oster, I. I., E. Pooley, R. Schwarz, Spontaneous and induced non-disjunction in *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Genetica*, in press.
94. Smith, D. W., K. Patau, E. Therman, Autosomal trisomy syndromes. *Lancet* ii: 211-212 (1961).
95. Buchmann, W., N. W. Timofeev-Resovsky, Über die Wirkung der Temperatur auf den Mutationsprozess bei *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Z. indukt. Abstamm. Vererbungslehre* 71: 335-340 (1936).
96. Auerbach, C., The effect of sex on the spontaneous mutation rate in *Drosophila melanogaster*. *J. Genet.* 41: 255-265 (1941).
97. Tazima, Y., S. Kondo, T. Sado, Two types of dose-rate dependence of radiation-induced mutation rates in spermatogonia and oögonia of the silkworm. *Genetics* 46: 1337-1345 (1961).
98. Cheeseman, E. A., S. S. Kilpatrick, A. C. Stevenson, The sex ratio of mutation rates of sex-linked recessive genes in man with particular reference to Duchenne type muscular dystrophy. *Ann. Hum. Genet., London*, 22: 235-243 (1958).
99. Muller, H. J., The measurement of gene mutation rate in *Drosophila*, its variability and temperature dependence. *Genetics* 13: 279-357 (1928).
100. Торопанова, Т. А., Мутацонный процесс в популяциях. Доклады Академии наук СССР 132: 460-463 (1960).
101. Ford, C. E., K. W. Jones, O. J. Miller, *et al.*, The chromosomes in a patient showing both mongolism and the Klinefelter's syndrome. *Lancet* i: 709-710 (1959).
102. Lehmann, O., H. Forssman, Klinefelter's syndrome and mongolism in the same person. *Acta Paediat.* 49: 536-539 (1960).
103. Lanman, J. T., B. S. Sklarin, H. L. Cooper, *et al.*, Klinefelter's syndrome in a ten month-old mongolian idiot. *New England J. Med.* 263: 887-890 (1960).
104. Hustinx, T. W. J., P. Eberle, S. J. Geerts, Mongoloid twins with 48 chromosomes (AA + A₂₁ XXY). *Ann. Hum. Genet., London*, 25: 111-121 (1961).
105. van Gelderen, H. H., T. W. J. Hustinx, quoted in 104.
106. Lejeune, J., R. Turpin, J. Decourt, Aberrations chromosomiques et maladies humaines. Syndrome de Klinefelter XXY à 46 chromosomes par fusion centrométriques T-T. *Comptes rendus Acad. Sci., Paris*, 250: 2468-2470 (1960).
107. Uchida, I. A., J. M. Bowman, XXX 18-trisomy. *Lancet* ii: 1094 only (1961).
108. Therman, E., K. Patau, D. W. Smith, *et al.*, The D syndrome and XO gonadal dysgenesis in two sisters. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 13: 193-204 (1961).
109. Moorhead, P. S., W. J. Mellman, C. Wenar, A familial chromosome translocation associated with speech and mental retardation. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 13: 32-46 (1961).
110. Demerec, M., Unstable genes in *Drosophila*. *Cold Spring Harbor Symposia Quant. Biol.* 9: 145-150 (1941).
111. Глембоцкий, Я. Л., Э. А. Абелева, Ю. А. Лапкин и др., Влияние факторов космического полета на

- частоту возникновения у *Drosophila melanogaster* в X-хромосоме рецессивных летальных мутаций. Искусственные спутники Земли 10: 61-68 (1961).
112. Dubinin, N. P., G. S. Karpetchenko, O. L. Kanavez, The influence of factors of space flight on the frequency of non-disjunction in *Drosophila melanogaster*. Artificial Sputniks of Earth, No. 12 (1962).
 113. Dubinin, N. P., Principal problems of genetics. Zhurnal Nauki i Tekhniki: 8-9 (1937).
 114. Sturtevant, A. H., Essay on evolution. Quart. Rev. Biol. 12: 464-467 (1937).
 115. Shapiro, N. I., The mutation process as an adaptive trait of the species. Zool. Zhurnal 17: 592-601 (1938).
 116. Kimura, M., Optimum mutation rate and degree of dominance as determined by the principle of minimum genetic load. J. Genet. 57: 21-34 (1960); v.e. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.401.
 117. Glass, H. B., R. K. Ritterhoff, Mutagenic effect of a 5-r dose of X-rays in *Drosophila melanogaster*. Science 133: 1366 only (1961).
 118. Глембоцкий, Я. Л., Э. А. Абелева, Ю. А. Лапкин, Влияние малых доз повизирующей радиации на частоту возникновения сцепленных с полом рецессивных летальных мутаций у дрозофилы. Документ ООН A/AC.82/G/L.408.
 119. Russell, W. L., L. B. Russell, E. M. Kelly, Radiation dose rate and mutation frequency. Science 128: 1546-1550 (1958).
 120. Russell, W. L., Lack of linearity between mutation rate and dose for X-ray-induced mutations in mice. Genetics 41: 658-659 (abstract) (1956).
 121. Russell, W. L., L. B. Russell, E. M. Kelly, "Dependence of mutation rate on radiation intensity", pp. 311-320 in Immediate and Low Level Effects of Ionizing Radiations. A. A. Buzzatti-Traverso, ed., Taylor-Francis Ltd., London (1960).
 122. Demerec, M., J. Sams, "Induction of mutations in individual genes of *E. coli* by low X-radiation", pp. 283-291 in Immediate and Low Level Effects of Ionizing Radiations. A. A. Buzzatti-Traverso, ed., Taylor-Francis Ltd., London (1960).
 123. Russell, W. L., L. B. Russell, M. B. Cupp, Dependence of mutation frequency on radiation dose rate in female mice. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S., 45: 18-23 (1959).
 124. Russell, W. L., E. M. Kelly, Mutation frequency at low radiation intensity. Science 131: 1320 only (1960).
 125. Russell, W. L., E. M. Kelly, Mutation frequency in mice exposed to radiation of intermediate dose rate. Genetics 46: 894 only (abstract) (1961).
 126. Phillips, R. J. S., A comparison of mutation induced by acute X and chronic gamma-irradiation in mice. Brit. J. Radiol. 34: 261-264 (1961).
 127. Russell, W. L., Effect of radiation dose rate on mutation in mice. J. Cell. Comp. Physiol. 58, Suppl. 1: 183-187 (1961).
 128. Oster, I. I., S. Zimmering, H. J. Muller, Evidence of the lower mutagenicity of chronic than intense radiation in *Drosophila gonia*. Science 130: 1423 only (1959).
 129. Purdom, C. E., T. W. McSheehy, Radiation intensity and the induction of mutation in *Drosophila*. Int. J. Rad. Biol. 3: 579-586 (1961).
 130. Baldwin, W. F., The effect of radiation dose rate upon the production of eye colour mutations in the chalcid *Dahlbomimus*. Rad. Res., in press; v.e. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.717.
 131. Oakberg, E. F., E. Clark, Survival of spermatogonia of the mouse at different X- and gamma-ray dose rates. Genetics 46: 888 only (abstract) (1961).
 132. Oakberg, E. F., E. Clark, Effect of dose and dose rate on radiation damage to mouse spermatogonia and oocytes as measured by cell survival. J. Cell. Comp. Physiol. 58, Suppl. 1: 173-182 (1961).
 133. Dubinin, N. P., Report at the International Symp. Rad. Biol. of the Cell, Moscow (1960).
 134. Дубинин, Н. П., В. В. Хвостова, В. В. Мансурова, Хромосомные aberrации, летальные мутации и доза X-лучей. Доклады Академии наук СССР 31: 387 (1941).
 135. Eddington, C. W., The induction of recessive lethals in *Drosophila melanogaster* by radiation of different ion density. Genetics 41: 814-821 (1956).
 136. Russell, W. L., L. B. Russell, The genetic and phenotypic characteristics of radiation-induced mutations in mice. Rad. Res. Suppl. 1: 296-305 (1959).
 137. Russell, W. L., "Recent findings in mammalian radiation genetics", pp. 1087-1098 in IXth Int. Cong. of Radiology, Munich (1959). G. Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart (1960).
 138. Wolff, S., "Radiation genetics", Chapter 6 in Mechanisms in Radiobiology. M. Errera and A. Forssberg, eds., Academic Press, Vol. 1, New York (1961).
 139. Kimball, R. F., N. Gaither, S. M. Wilson, Reduction of mutation by post-irradiation treatment after ultraviolet and various kinds of ionizing radiations. Rad. Res. 10: 490-497 (1959).
 140. Kimball, R. F., N. Gaither, S. M. Wilson, Recovery in stationary-phase *Paramecia* from radiation effects leading to mutation. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S., 45: 833-839 (1959).
 141. Kimball, R. F., N. Gaither, S. W. Perdue, Metabolic repair of premutational damage in *Paramecium*. Int. J. Rad. Biol. 3: 133-147 (1961).
 142. Hollaender, A., G. E. Stapleton, "Studies on protection by treatment before and after exposure by X- and gamma radiation", pp. 311-314 in Proc. Int. Conf. Peaceful Uses Atomic Energy, Geneva (1956).
 143. Witkin, E. M., Time, temperature, and protein synthesis: A study of ultraviolet-induced mutation in bacteria. Cold Spring Harbor Symp. Quant. Biol. 21: 123-140 (1956).
 144. Witkin, E. M., Post-irradiation metabolism and the timing of ultraviolet-induced mutations in bacteria. Proc. Xth Int. Cong. Genetics 1: 280-299 (1958).
 145. Newcombe, H. B., "The timing of induced mutation in *Streptomyces*". Brookhaven Symp. in Biology 8: 88-102 (1956).

146. Doudney, C. O., F. L. Haas, Modification of ultra-violet-induced mutation frequency and survival in bacteria by post-irradiation treatment. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S., 44: 390-401 (1958).
147. Doudney, C. O., F. L. Haas, Some biochemical aspects of the post-irradiation modification of ultra-violet-induced mutation frequency in bacteria. Genetics 45: 1481-1502 (1960).
148. Lieb, M., Deoxyribonucleic acid synthesis and ultraviolet induced mutation. Biochim. Biophys. Acta. 37: 155-157 (1960).
149. Weatherwax, R. S., O. E. Landman, Ultraviolet-light-induced mutation and deoxyribonucleic acid synthesis in *Escherichia coli*. J. Bact. 80: 528-535 (1960).
150. Vaharu, T., Modification of ultraviolet-induced mutation frequency in *Neurospora crassa*. Genetics 46: 247-256 (1961).
151. Kimball, R. F., S. W. Perdue, The relation of the refractory period for mutation induction and nuclear synthesis in *Paramecium aurelia*, syngen 4. Genetics 45: 996 only (abstract) (1960).
152. Sobels, F. H., Chemical steps involved in the production of mutations and chromosome aberrations in *Drosophila*. I. The effect of post-treatment with cyanide in relation to dose rate and oxygen tension. Int. J. Rad. Biol. 2: 68-90 (1960).
153. Sobels, F. H., Modification of premutational radiation damage in *Drosophila*. Proc. Symp. Rad. Effects and Milieu, Montreux, June 1961. Strahlentherapie Suppl. (in press).
154. Sobels, F. H., Dose rate, cyanide and some other factors influencing repair of mutational radiation damage in *Drosophila*. Proceedings Erwin Bauer Gedächtnisvorlesungen II, Radiation-induced mutagenesis, Gatersleben, June (1961), in press.
155. Sobels, F. H., A. D. Bates, Recovery from premutational damage of X-irradiation in *Drosophila* spermatogenesis. J. Cell. Comp. Physiol., Suppl. 1, 58: 189-196 (1961).
156. Bates, A. D., F. H. Sobels, Modification of genetic radiation damage in *Drosophila* by post-treatment with nitrogen and fractionation of the dose. Int. J. Rad. Biol. 3: 553-554 (1961).
157. Sobels, F. H., A. D. Bates, Experiments on repair of premutational radiation damage in *Drosophila*. Int. J. Rad. Biol., in press.
158. Lüning, K. G., B. Hannerz, The recovery phenomenon after irradiation in *Drosophila melanogaster*. I. Recovery or differential sensitivity to X-rays. Hereditas 43: 549-562 (1957); v.e. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/R.174.
159. Lüning, K. G., A. Henze, The recovery phenomenon after irradiation in *Drosophila melanogaster*. III. The inactivation dose of the recovery process. Hereditas 43: 571-577 (1957); v.e. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/R.174.
160. Lüning, K. G., J. Söderström, The recovery phenomenon after irradiation in *Drosophila melanogaster*. II. Recovery of recessive lethals. Hereditas 43: 563-570 (1957); v.e. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/R.174.
161. Lüning, K. G., "Blocking of the recovery of chromosome breaks induced in *Drosophila melanogaster*", pp. 333-335 in Proc. 2nd Int. Conf. Peaceful Uses Atomic Energy, Vol. 22, Geneva (1958).
162. Lüning, K. G., H. O. Henriksson, Recoverable lethal mutations in *Drosophila* sperm. Nature 183: 1211-1212 (1959).
163. Wolff, S., D. L. Lindsley, Effect of oxygen tension on the induction of apparent XO males in *Drosophila*. Genetics 45: 939-947 (1960).
164. Oster, I. I., Suggested mechanism underlying the differential radiosensitivity of cells having condensed chromosomes. Genetics 42: 387 only (abstract) (1957).
165. Sobels, F. H. Chemische Beeinflussung des röntgeninduzierten Mutationsprozesses bei *Drosophila*. Naturwissenschaften 48: 146-155 (1961).
166. Russell, W. L., "Genetic effects of radiation in mammals", pp. 825-859 in Radiation Biology. A. Hollaender, ed., McGraw-Hill, Vol. 1, New York (1954).
167. Керкис, Ю. Я., Г. М. Роничевская, Ю. М. Руба-вишников и др., Генетическая радиочувствительность клеток разных видов млекопитающих. Документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.416.
168. Арсеньева, М. А., Г. Г. Тивяков, Цитогенетическая радиочувствительность половых клеток обезьян и мышей на уровне малых и других доз. Академия наук СССР, Москва (1960); v.e. документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.424.
169. Oakberg, E. F., Gamma-ray sensitivity of spermatogonia of the mouse. J. Exp. Zool. 134: 343-356 (1957); v.e. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/R.65.
170. Oakberg, E. F., Initial depletion and subsequent recovery of spermatogonia of the mouse after 20 r of gamma rays and 100, 300, and 600 of X-rays. Rad. Res. 11: 700-719 (1959); v.e. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.499.
171. Russell, L. B., K. F. Stelzner, W. L. Russell, The influence of dose rate on the radiation effect on fertility of female mice. Proc. Soc. Exp. Biol. Med. 102: 471-479 (1959).
172. Oakberg, E. F., R. L. DiMinno, X-ray sensitivity of primary spermatocytes of the mouse. Int. J. Rad. Biol. 2: 196-209 (1960).
173. Sharman, G. B., Some effects of X-rays on dividing cells in the testis and bone marrow of the marsupial *Potorous tridactylus*. Int. J. Rad. Biol. 2: 115-130 (1959).
174. Bateman, A. J., Mutagenic sensitivity of maturing germ cells in the male mouse. Heredity 12: 213-232 (1958).
175. Carter, T. C., M. F. Lyon, R. J. S. Phillips, The genetic sensitivity to X-rays of mouse foetal gonads. Genet. Res. 1: 351-355 (1960).
176. Russell, W. L., L. B. Russell, A. W. Kimball, The relative effectiveness of neutrons from a nuclear detonation and from a cyclotron in inducing dominant lethals in the mouse. Amer. Naturalist 88: 269-286 (1954).
177. Russell, W. L., L. B. Russell, E. F. Oakberg, "Radiation genetics of mammals", pp. 189-205 in Radiation Biology and Medicine. W. D. Claus, ed., Addison-Wesley Publishing Co., Inc., Mass. (1958).

178. Russell, W. L., J. W. Bangham, J. S. Gower, Comparison between mutations induced in spermatogonial and post-spermatogonial stages in the mouse. Proc. Xth Int. Congr. Genetics II: 245-246 (abstract) (1958).
179. Russell, L. B., W. L. Russell, "The sensitivity of different stages in oögenesis to the radiation induction of dominant lethals and other changes in the mouse", pp. 187-192 in Progress in Radiobiology. J. S. Mitchell, B. E. Holmes and C. L. Smith, eds., Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh (1956).
180. Glass, B., Differences in mutability during different stages of gametogenesis in *Drosophila*. Brookhaven Symp. Biol. 8: 148-167 (1955).
181. Абелева, Э. А., Н. А. Потехина, Радиочувствительность разных стадий сперматогенеза у *Drosophila melanogaster*. Документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.409.
182. Oster, I. I., Radiosensitivity. Genen en Phaenen 3: 53-66 (1958).
183. Oster, I. I., "The spectrum of sensitivity of *Drosophila* germ cell stages to X-irradiation", pp. 253-267 in Radiation Biology, Proc. 2nd Australasian Conf. Rad. Biol., Butterworth (1959).
184. Fitz-Niggli, H., Mögliche Ursachen der verschiedenen Strahlenempfindlichkeit des Erbmaterials in Keimzellen unterschiedlichen Alters. Naturwissenschaften 45: 557-564 (1958).
185. Fitz-Niggli, H., Die verschiedene Beeinflussung der Mutabilität reifer und unreifer Keimzellen durch Bestrahlung in N₂-O₂-und CO=Atmosphäre. Strahlentherapie 109: 407-411 (1959).
186. Sobels, F. H., The effect of pretreatment with cyanide on radiosensitivity in nitrogen and oxygen. *Drosophila* Information Service 32: 159-161 (1958).
187. Russell, W. L., Comparison of X-ray-induced mutation rates in *Drosophila* and mice. Amer. Naturalist 90: 69-80 (1956).
188. Шапиро, Н. И., Е. Д. Плотникова, С. И. Страшненко и др., Относительная генетическая радиочувствительность различных видов млекопитающих и дрозофилы. Документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.415.
189. Хвостова, В. В., Л. В. Невзгодина, Причины радиоустойчивости растений. Документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.414.
190. Керкис, Ю. Я., Г. М. Роничевская, Ю. Н. Науменко, Влияние генотипа организма на чувствительность ядерного аппарата к малым дозам ионизирующей радиации. Документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.418.
191. Дубинин, Н. П., М. А. Арсеньева, Ю. Я. Керкис, Генетическая опасность малых доз радиации для человека и их эффект на наследственность обезьян и грызунов. Документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.406.
192. Арсеньева, М. А., Г. Г. Тиняков, Цитогенетическая радиочувствительность половых клеток обезьян и мышей на уровне малых и других доз. Документ ООН А/АС.82/Г/Л.424.
193. Giles, N. H. Jr., "Radiation-induced chromosome aberrations in *Tradescantia*", pp. 713-761, Chapter 10 in Radiation Biology. A. Hollaender, ed., Vol. 1, Part II, McGraw-Hill, New York (1954).
194. Mavor, J. W., On the elimination of the X-chromosome from the egg of *Drosophila melanogaster* by X-rays. Science 54: 277-279 (1921).
195. Mavor, J. W., The production of non-disjunction by X-rays. J. Exp. Zool. 39: 381-432 (1924).
196. Demerec, M., J. G. Farrow, Non-disjunction of the X-chromosome in *Drosophila virilis*. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S., 16: 707-710 (1930).
197. Demerec, M., J. G. Farrow, Relation between the X-ray dosage and the frequency of primary non-disjunction of X-chromosomes in *Drosophila virilis*. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S., 16: 711-714 (1930).
198. Tinyakov, G. G., M. A. Arsenieva, Cytogenetic effect of ionizing radiation on nuclei of germ cells of monkeys. Proc. 2nd Int. Conf. Peaceful Uses Atomic Energy, Geneva, 22: 366-373 (1958).
199. Lyon, M. F., R. J. S. Phillips, A. G. Searle, Dominant lethal effects of high intensity X-irradiation of mouse spermatogonia. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.611.
200. Russell, L. B., C. L. Saylor, Spontaneous and induced abnormal sex-chromosome number in the mouse. Genetics 46: 894 only (abstract) (1961).
201. Russell, L. B., C. L. Saylor, Induction of paternal sex-chromosome loss by irradiation of mouse spermatogonia. Genetics 47: 7-10 (1961).
202. Russell, L. B., C. L. Saylor, Factors causing a high frequency of mice having the XO sex-chromosome constitution. Science 131: 1321-1322 (1960).
203. Searle, A. G., Sex-chromosome loss in mice following irradiation of the fertilized egg. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.612.
204. Wakonig, R., D. F. Ford, Chromosome observations in irradiated cells of Chinese hamster grown in tissue culture. Can. J. Zool. 38: 203-207 (1960).
205. Bender, M. A., P. C. Gooch, Spontaneous and X-ray induced somatic chromosome aberrations in the Chinese hamster. Int. J. Rad. Biol., in press.
206. Bender, M. A., "X-ray-induced chromosome aberrations in mammalian cells *in vivo* and *in vitro*", pp. 103-118 in Immediate and Low Level Effects of Ionizing Radiations. A. A. Buzzatti-Traverso, ed., Taylor-Francis Ltd., London, 1960: *v.e.* United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.430.
207. Chu, E. H. Y., V. Monesi, Analysis of X-ray-induced chromosome aberrations in mouse somatic cells *in vitro*. Genetics 45: 981 only (abstract) (1960).
208. Whitfield, J. F., R. H. Rixon, Radiation resistant derivatives of L-strain mouse cells. Exp. Cell Res. 19: 531-538 (1960).
209. Till, J. E., Radiosensitivity and chromosome numbers in strain L mouse cells in tissue culture. Rad. Res. 15: 400-409 (1961).
210. Lea, D. E., Actions of Radiations on Living Cells, Second edition. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge (1955).
211. Bender, M. A., S. Wolff, X-ray-induced chromosome aberrations and reproductive death in mammalian cells. Amer. Naturalist 45: 39-52 (1961).

212. Fliedner, T. M., E. P. Cronkite, V. P. Bond, *et al.*, The mitotic index of human bone marrow in healthy individuals and irradiated human beings. *Acta Haemat.* 22: 65-78 (1959).
213. Stewart, J. S. S., A. Sanderson, Chromosomal aberration after diagnostic X-irradiation. *Lancet* i: 978-979 (1961).
214. Conen, P. E., Chromosome damage in an infant after diagnostic X-irradiation. *Lancet* ii: 47 only (1961).
215. Boyd, E., W. W. Buchanan, B. Lennox, Damage to chromosomes by therapeutic doses of radioiodine. *Lancet* i: 977-978 (1961).
216. Bender, M. A., P. C. Gooch, Persistent chromosome aberrations in irradiated humans. *Rad. Res.* 16: 44-53 (1962).
217. Bender, M. A., X-ray-induced chromosome aberrations in normal diploid human tissue cultures. *Science* 126: 974-975 (1957).
218. Puck, T. T., Action of radiation on mammalian cells. III. Relationship between death and induction of chromosome anomalies by X-irradiation of euploid reproductive human cells *in vitro*. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S.*, 44: 772-780 (1958).
219. Chu, E. H. Y., N. H. Giles, Qualitative and quantitative analyses of X-ray-induced human chromosome aberrations in cultures of normal diploid somatic cells. *Genetics* 44: 503 only (abstract) (1959).
220. Chu, E. H. Y., N. H. Giles, K. Passano, Types and frequencies of human chromosome aberrations induced by X-rays. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S.*, 47: 830-839 (1961).
221. Дубинин, Н. П., Ю. Я. Керкис, Л. И. Лебедева, Эффект малых доз радиации на хромосомные перестройки при облучении клеток в культурах эмбриональных тканей человека. Документ ООН A/AC.82/G/L.417.
222. Bender, M. A., P. C. Gooch, Types and rates of X-ray-induced chromosome aberrations in human blood irradiated *in vitro*. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S.*, in press.
223. Lindsten, J., Chromosomal aberrations induced by ionizing radiation in human cells grown *in vitro*. *Uppsala Läkfören Förh.* 64: 8-9 (1959).
224. United Nations Scientific Committee on the Effects of Atomic Radiation, Report to the General Assembly, Thirteenth Session, Suppl. No. 17 (A/3838) (1958), Chapter VI, para. 12, and Annex H, paras. 16-18.
225. Macht, S. H., P. S. Lawrence, National survey of congenital malformations resulting from exposure to roentgen radiation. *Amer. J. Roentgenol.* 73: 442-466 (1955).
226. Crow, J. F., A comparison of foetal and infant death rates in the progeny of radiologists and pathologists. *Amer. J. Roentgenol.* 73: 467-471 (1955).
227. Neel, J. V., W. J. Schull, The effect of exposure to the atomic bombs on pregnancy termination in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. National Academy of Sciences—National Research Council, Publication No. 461; *v.e.* United Nations document A/AC.82/G/R.24.
228. de Bellefeuille, P., Genetic hazards of radiation to man. Part I. *Acta Rad.* 56: 65-80 (1961).
229. de Bellefeuille, P., Genetic hazards of radiation to man. Part II. *Acta Rad.* 56: 145-159 (1961).
230. Uchida, I. A., E. J. Curtis, A possible association between maternal radiation and mongolism. *Lancet* ii: 848-850 (1961).
231. Carter, C. O., K. A. Evans, A. M. Steward, Maternal radiation and Down's syndrome (Mongolism). *Lancet* ii: 1042 only (1961).
232. Stevenson, A. C., V. Matousek, Medical X-ray exposure history of the parents of children with Down's syndrome (mongolism). United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.700.
233. Gentry, J. T., E. Parkhurst, G. V. Bulin Jr., An epidemiological study of congenital malformations in New York State. *Amer. J. Publ. Health* 49: 497-513 (1959).
234. Wesley, J. P., Background radiation as the cause of fatal congenital malformation. *Int. J. Rad. Biol.* 2: 97-118 (1960).
235. Kaplan, I. I., The treatment of female sterility with X-rays to the ovaries and the pituitary with special reference to congenital anomalies of the offspring. *Can. Med. Assn. J.*, 76: 43-46 (1957).
236. Lejeune, J., R. Turpin, M. O. Rethore, "Les enfants nés de parents irradiés (Cas particulier de la sex ratio)", pp. 1089-1095 in IXth Int. Congr. Rad., Munich, 1959. G. Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart (1960).
237. Tanaka, K., K. Ohkura, "Genetic effects of radiation estimated in offspring of radiological technicians", p. 8 in *Human Genetic Study in Japan*. K. Tanaka, comp. (1960). United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.403.
238. Scholte, P. J. L., Personal communication from F. H. Sobels.
239. Kohn, H. I., The effect of paternal X-ray exposure on the secondary sex ratio in mice (F₁ generation). *Genetics* 45: 771-778 (1960).
240. Russell, W. L., X-ray-induced mutations in mice. *Cold Spring Harbor Symp. Quant. Biol.* 16: 327-336 (1951).
241. Russell, W. L., Shortening of life in the offspring of male mice exposed to neutron radiation from an atomic bomb. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S.*, 43: 324-329 (1957).
242. Ehling, U. H., M. L. Randolph, Skeletal abnormalities in offspring of irradiated male mice. *Genetics* 46: 863 only (abstract) (1961).
243. Hertwig, P., Unterschiede in der Entwicklungsfähigkeit von F₁ Mäusen nach Röntgen-bestrahlung von Spermatozonen, fertigen und unfertigen Spermatozoen. *Biol. Zentr.* 58: 273-301 (1938).
244. Lüning, K. G., Sex-ratio—an unreliable method for estimations of radiation hazards. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.671.
245. Weir, J. A., A sex-ratio factor in the house mouse that is transmitted by the male. *Genetics* 45: 1539-1552 (1960).
246. Hasek, M. Personal communication from F. H. Sobels.

247. Demerec, M., U. Fano, Frequency of dominant lethals induced by radiation in sperms of *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Genetics* 29: 348-360 (1944).
248. Catchside, D. G., D. E. Lea, The rate of induction of dominant lethals in *Drosophila melanogaster* sperm by X-rays. *J. Genet.* 47: 1-9 (1945).
249. Moriwaki, D., I. Tobari, O. Kitagawa, *et al.*, A shift of sex-ratio in the progeny from irradiated males in *Drosophila melanogaster*. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.731.
250. United Nations Scientific Committee on the Effects of Atomic Radiation, Report to the General Assembly, Thirteenth Session, Suppl. No. 17 (A/3838) (1958), Annex H, paras. 95-103.
251. Holt, S. B., "Inheritance of dermal ridge patterns", Chapter 6, pp. 101-119 in *Recent Advances in Human Genetics*. L. S. Penrose, ed., J. and A. Churchill Ltd., London (1961).
252. Yamada, Y., O. Kitagawa, Doubling dose for polygene mutation in *Drosophila*. United Nations document A/AC.82/G/L.473.
253. Mukai, T., A radiation-genetical consideration concerning the structure of natural populations. *Japanese J. Genet.*, in press.
254. McGregor, J. F., H. B. Newcombe, Maze-learning ability in rat populations after a number of generations of gonadal irradiation. *Genetics* 46: 881-882 (abstract) (1961).
255. Spalding, J. F., V. G. Strang, Inheritance of radiation-induced decrement in ability of mice to withstand protracted gamma radiation stress. *Rad. Res.* 15: 329-332 (1961).
256. Sandberg, A. A., L. H. Crosswhite, E. Gordy, Trisomy of a large chromosome. *J. Amer. Med. Assn.* 174: 221-225 (1960).
257. Turner, B., A. N. Jennings, Trisomy for chromosome 22. *Lancet* ii: 49-50 (1961).
258. Turpin, R., J. Lejeune, J. Lafourcade, *et al.*, Aberrations chromosomiques et maladies humaines. La polydyspondylie à 45 chromosomes. *Comptes rendus Acad. Sci.*, Paris, 248: 3636-3638 (1959).
259. Jacobs, P., D. G. Harnden, W. M. Court Brown, *et al.*, Abnormalities involving the X-chromosome in women. *Lancet* i: 1213-1216 (1960).
260. Dobson, R., Y. Ohnuki, Chromosomal abnormalities in a child with a convulsive disorder. *Lancet* ii: 627-630 (1961).
261. Böök, J. A., K. H. Gustavson, B. Santesson, Chromosome abnormality in mongolism-like syndrome. *Acta Paediatrica* 50: 240-248 (1961).
262. Turpin, R., J. Lejeune, M. Gautier, Les anomalies humaines congénitales par aberrations chromosomiques. *Congrès sur les malformations congénitales*. Londres, juillet (1960).
263. Fraccaro, M., D. Ikkos, J. Lindsten, *et al.*, A new type of chromosomal abnormality in gonadal dysgenesis. *Lancet* ii: 1144 only (1960).
264. Tjio, H. J., T. T. Puck, A. Robinson. The human chromosomal satellites in normal persons and in two patients with Marfan's syndrome. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., U.S.A.*, 46: 532-539 (1960).
265. Muldal, S., C. H. Ockey, Muscular dystrophy and deletion of Y chromosome. *Lancet* ii: 600 only (1961).
266. Vaharu, T., R. G. Patton, M. L. Voorhess, *et al.*, Gonadal dysplasia and enlarged phallus in a girl with 45 chromosomes plus "fragment". *Lancet* i: 1351 only (1961).
267. Böök, J. A., B. Santesson, P. Zetterqvist. Translocation heterozygosity in man. *Lancet* i: 167 only (1961).
268. Ellis, J. R., L. S. Penrose, Enlarged satellites and multiple malformations in the same pedigree. *Ann. Hum. Genet.* 25: 159-162 (1960).
269. Newcombe, H. B., "Genetic effects of ionizing radiation" in *Encyclopaedia of Medical Radiology*. Springer Verlag, in press.
270. Bemiss, S. M., Report on the influence of marriages of consanguinity upon offspring. *Trans. Amer. Med. Assn.* 11: 319-425 (1958).
271. Arner, G. B. L., Consanguineous marriages in the American population. *Stud. Hist. Econ. Publ. Law*, Columbia University, 31: 1-100 (1908).
272. Slatis, H. M., R. H. Reis, R. E. Hoene, Consanguineous marriages in the Chicago region. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 10: 446-464 (1958).
273. Sutter, J., L. Tabah, Effets de la consanguinité et de l'endogamie: Une enquête en Morbihan et Loir-et-Cher. *Population* 7: 249-266 (1952).
274. Sutter, J., Evolution de la distance séparant le domicile des futurs époux (Loir-et-Cher 1870-1941, Finistère 1911-1953). *Population* 13: 227-258 (1958).
275. Schull, W. J., Empirical risks in consanguineous marriages: Sex ratio, malformation, and viability. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 10: 294-343 (1958).
276. Böök, J. A., Genetical investigations in a North Swedish population: The offspring of first-cousin marriages. *Ann. Hum. Genet.* 21: 191-221 (1957).
277. Stevenson, A. C., "Comparisons of mutation rates at single loci in man" in *Effect of Radiation on Human Heredity*. World Health Organization, Geneva, 1957; *v.e.* United Nations document A/AC.82/G/R.58.
278. Gunther, M., L. S. Penrose, The genetics of epiloia. *J. Genet.* 31: 413-430 (1935).
279. Morch, E. T., Chondrodystrophic dwarfs in Denmark. *Munksgaard, Copenhagen* (1941).
280. Böök, J. A., Frequency of mutation of the chondrodystrophy and the epidermolysis bullosa in a population of Southern Sweden. *J. Hum. Genet* 1: 24-26 (1952).
281. Stevenson, A. C., Achondroplasia: an account of the condition in Northern Ireland. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 9: 81-91 (1957).
282. Mollenbach, C. J., Medfodte defedter i ojets indre hinder, *Klinik og Arvelighedsforhold*. Munksgaard, Copenhagen (1947).
283. Shaw, M. W., H. F. Falls, J. V. Neel, Congenital aniridia. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 12: 389-415 (1960).
284. Sjögren, T., T. T. Larsson, Microphthalmos and anophthalmos with or without coincident oligophrenia: a clinical and genetic-statistical study. *Acta psychiat. Kbh.*, Suppl. No. 56: 1-103 (1949).

285. Griffith, A. D., A. Sorsby, The genetics of retinoblastoma. *Brit. J. Ophthalm.* 28: 279-293 (1944).
286. Neel, J. V., H. F. Falls, The rate of mutation of the genes responsible for retinoblastoma in man. *Science* 144: 419-422 (1951).
287. Stevenson, A. C., V. A. F. Martin, Retinoblastoma: occurrence of the condition in Northern Ireland, 1938-1956. *Brit. J. Prev. Soc. Med.* 11: 29-35 (1957).
288. Vogel, F., *Über Genetik und Mutationsrate des Retinoblastoms (Glioma retinae)*. *Z. Konst.-Lehre* 32: 308-336 (1954).
289. Crowe, F. W., W. J. Schull, J. V. Neel, A clinical pathological and genetic study of multiple neurofibromatosis. C. C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois (1956).
290. Reed, T. E., J. V. Neel, Huntington's chorea in Michigan. 2. Selection and mutation. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 11: 107-136 (1959).
291. Lynas, M. A., Marfan's syndrome in Northern Ireland: an account of 13 families. *Ann. Hum. Genet.* 22: 289-309 (1958).
292. Blank, C. E., Apert's syndrome (a type of acrocephalosyndactyly)—Observations on a British series of thirty-nine cases. *Ann. Hum. Genet.* 24: 151-164 (1960).
293. Haldane, J. B. S., The rate of spontaneous mutation of a human gene. *J. Genet.* 31: 317-326 (1935).
294. Andreassen, M., *Haemofili i Danmark*. Munksgaard, Copenhagen (1943).
295. Haldane, J. B. S., The mutation rate of the gene for haemophilia, and its segregation ratios in males and females. *Ann. Hum. Genet.* 13: 263-271 (1947).
296. Vogel, F., *Vergleichende Betrachtungen über die Mutationsrate der geschlechtsgebundenrezessiven Hämophilieformen in der Schweiz und in Dänemark*. *Blut* 1: 91-109 (1955).
297. Stephens, F. E., F. H. Tyler, Studies in disorders of muscle. V. The inheritance of childhood progressive muscular dystrophy in 33 kindreds. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 3: 111-125 (1951).
298. Stevenson, A. C., Muscular dystrophy in Northern Ireland. IV. Some additional data. *Ann. Hum. Genet.* 22: 231-234 (1958).
299. Walton, J. N., On the inheritance of muscular dystrophy. *Ann. Hum. Genet.* 20: 1-13 (1955).
300. Blyth, H., R. J. Pugh, Muscular dystrophy in childhood. The genetic aspect. A field study in the Leeds region of clinical types and their inheritance. *Ann. Hum. Genet.* 23: 127-163 (1959).
301. Haldane, J. B. S., The spread of harmful autosomal recessive genes in human populations. *Ann. Eugenics* 9: 232-237 (1939).
302. Neel, J. V., M. Kodani, R. Brewer, *et al.*, The incidence of consanguineous matings in Japan, with remarks on the estimation of comparative gene frequencies and the expected rate of appearance of induced recessive mutations. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 1: 156-178 (1949).
303. Komai, T., K. Kishimoto, Y. Ozaki, Genetic study of microcephaly based on Japanese material. *Amer. J. Hum. Genet.* 7: 51-65 (1955).
304. Russell, W. L., E. M. Kelly, Mutation frequency and radiation intensity. USAEC Report ORNL-3095, pp. 45-47 (1961).
305. Clark, A. M., Sensitive periods and apparent fractionation effects in *Drosophila*. *Amer. Naturalist* 89: 179-181 (1955).
306. Burdette, W. J., Effect of antibiotics on the frequency of lethal mutations following irradiation. *Drosophila Information Service* 34: 74 (1960).
307. Burdette, W. J., Alteration of mutation frequency by treatment with actinomycin B. *Science* 133: 40 only (1961).
308. Abrahamson, S., The influence of oxygen on the X-ray induction of structural changes in *Drosophila* oöcytes. *Genetics* 44: 173-185 (1959).
309. Abrahamson, S., Further studies on the influence of oxygen and X-ray-induced rearrangements in *Drosophila* oöcytes. *Int. J. Rad. Biol.* 4: 113-125 (1961).
310. Lachance, L. E., Post-irradiative effects of nitrogen and carbon monoxide on hatchability of *Habrobracon* eggs treated in first meiotic metaphase. *Int. J. Rad. Biol.* 4: 15-20 (1961).
311. Sobels, F. H., "The possible role of peroxides in radiation and chemical mutagenesis in *Drosophila*", pp. 449-456 in *Advances in Radiobiology*, G. C. de Hevesy, A. G. Forsberg and J. D. Abbatt, eds., Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh (1957).
312. Davies, D. R., The effect of dose fractionation on mutation induction. *Proc. Symp. Rad. Effect and Milieu*, Montreux, June 1961. *Strahlentherapie, Suppl.*, in press.
313. Wolff, S., Interpretation of induced chromosome breakage and rejoining. *Rad. Res. Suppl.* 1: 453-462 (1959).
314. Wolff, S., Radiation studies on the nature of chromosome breakage. *Amer. Naturalist* 94: 85-93 (1960).
315. Schull, W. J., J. V. Neel, Radiation and the sex ratio in man. *Science* 128: 343-348 (1958).
316. Russell, W. L., Personal communication.
317. Russell, W. L., E. M. Kelly, Mutation frequency and radiation dose rate. USAEC Report ORNL-3267 (1962).
318. Carter, T. C., M. F. Lyon, R. J. S. Phillips, Genetic hazard of ionizing radiations. *Nature* 182: 409 only (1958).
319. Carter, T. C., Radiation-induced gene mutation in adult female and foetal male mice. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 31: 407-411 (1958).
320. Clayton, G., A. Robertson, Mutation and quantitative variation. *Amer. Naturalist* 89: 151-158 (1955).
321. Paxman, G. J., A study of spontaneous mutation in *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Genetics* 29: 39-57 (1957).
322. Durrant, A., K. Mather, Heritable variation in a long inbred line of *Drosophila*. *Genetics* 27: 97-119 (1954).
323. Scossiroli, R. E., S. Scossiroli, On the relative role of mutation and recombination in responses to selection for polygenic traits in irradiated populations

- of *Drosophila melanogaster*. Int. J. Rad. Biol. 1: 61-69 (1959).
324. Oka, H. I., J. Hayashi, I. Shiojiri, Induced mutation of polygenes for quantitative characters in rice. J. Hered. 49: 11-14 (1958).
325. Sprague, G. F., W. A. Russell, L. H. Penny, Mutations affecting quantitative traits in the selfed progeny of doubled monoploid maize stocks. Genetics 45: 855-866 (1960).
326. Daly, K., Irradiation and selection in the induction and development of polygenic systems. U.S. Public Health Service, CF-8248 (1960).
327. Гептнер, М. А., Зависимость мутирования определенных генов от их положения в хромосоме. Биологич. журнал, VII, № 5-6: 1121-1138 (1938).
328. Сидоров, Б. Н., Мутабельность yellow, achaete и scute в линиях scute⁸ и yellow^{3p}. Зависимость частоты мутирования гена от его положения в системе. Биологич. журнал, V, № 1-3: 26 (1936).
329. Бельговский, М. Л., Э. А. Абелева, Н. А. Потехина, Характер зависимости частоты летелей, возникающих на разных стадиях сперматогенеза от дозы рентгеновских лучей. Доклады Академии наук СССР 124, № 4:922-924 (1959).

back
to
first page